

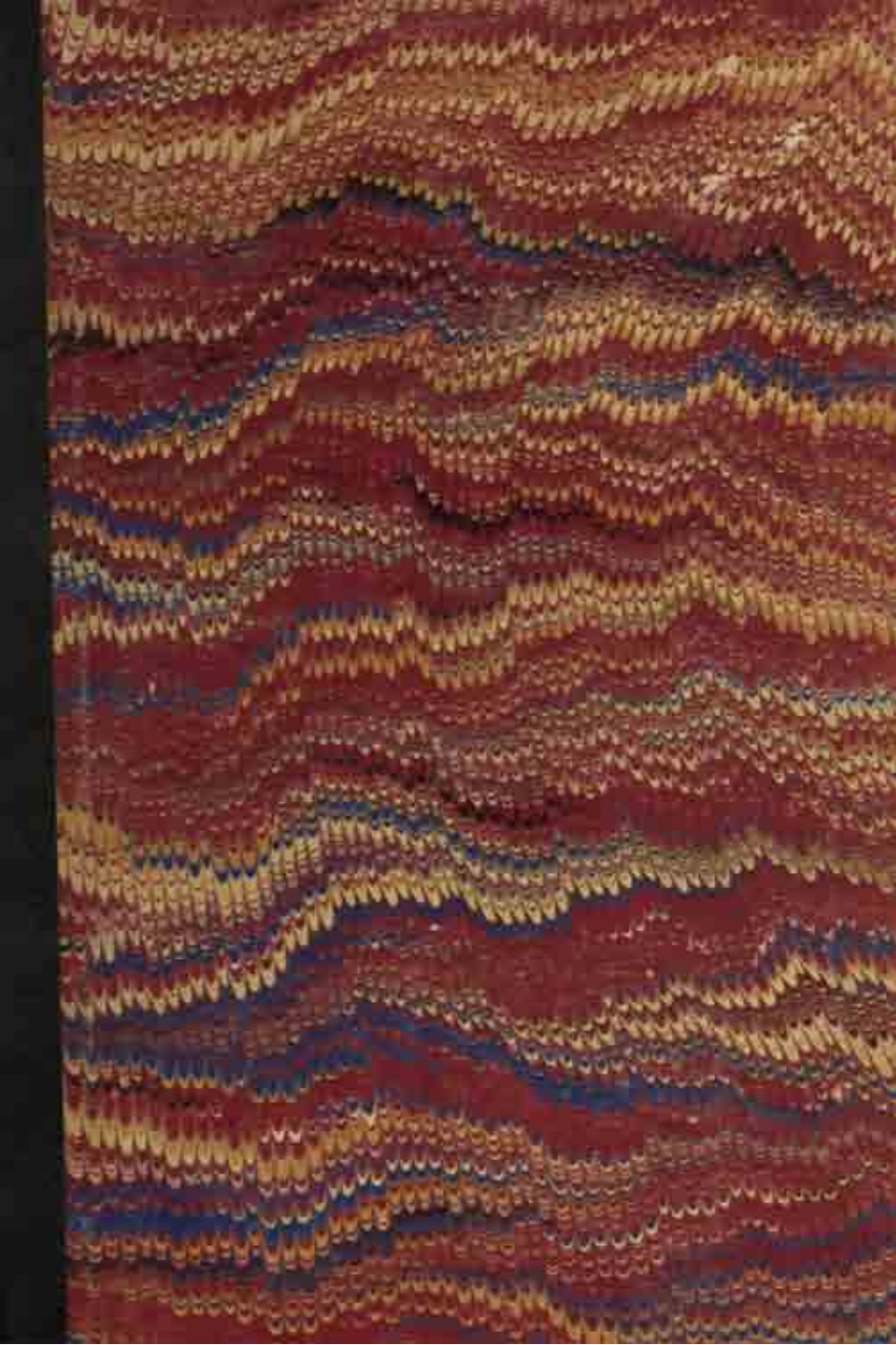
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

---

Acc. No. 9171  
CLASS \_\_\_\_\_

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H  
\_\_\_\_\_

D.G.A. 79.

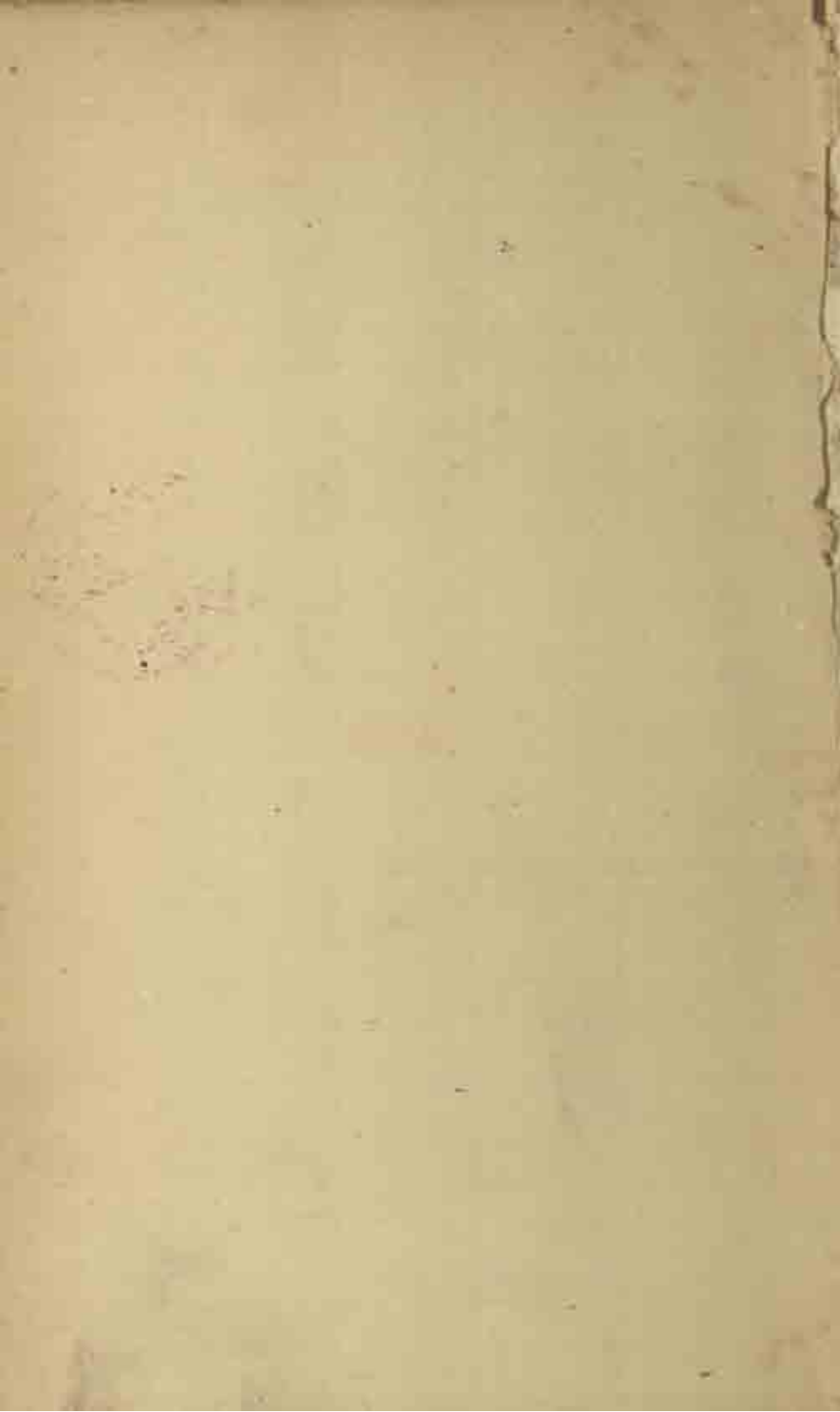


~~A 5788~~

80







Pali Text Society

THE

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9171

PANCAKA-NIPATA, AND CHAKKA-NIPATA

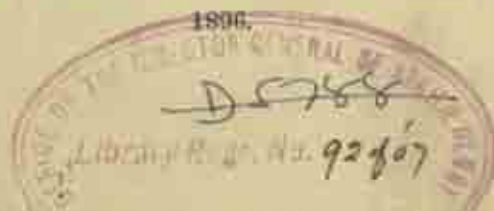
BPa 3  
Ang/M. H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9171 .....

Date ..... 1.8.57 .....

Call No. .... BPa3 .....

Ang/M.H

F.

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society  
at the expense of a friend of historical research.



## PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. — Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versa*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. — Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. — Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. ti sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M<sub>1</sub> — Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. jri sqq.
5. M<sub>2</sub> — Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. thu sqq.
6. M<sub>3</sub> — Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. — Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipata and the Chakka-Nipata of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr.* below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. *M.*<sub>1</sub> (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇi, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. *M.*<sub>2</sub> (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. *T.*<sub>1</sub> (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇi (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

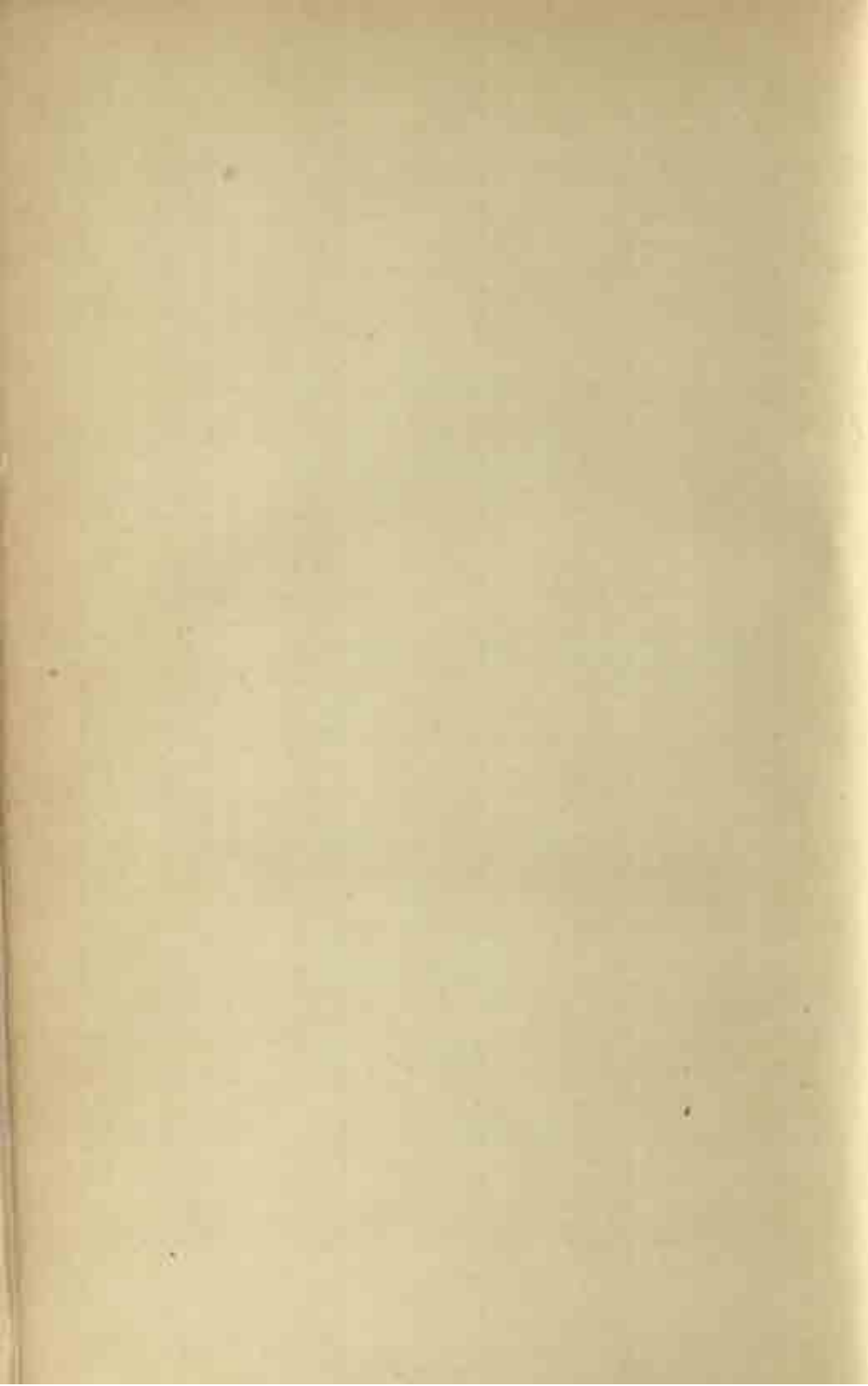
A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

|                                  | Page  |
|----------------------------------|-------|
| Preface . . . . .                | V     |
| Pañcaka-Nipāta . . . . .         | 1—278 |
| 1. Sekhabala-Vagga . . . . .     | 1     |
| 2. Bala-Vagga . . . . .          | 9     |
| 3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga . . . . .    | 14    |
| 4. Sumana-Vagga . . . . .        | 32    |
| 5. Munḍarāja-Vagga . . . . .     | 45    |
| 6. Nivarna-Vagga . . . . .       | 63    |
| 7. Sañña-Vagga . . . . .         | 79    |
| 8. Yodhājīva-Vagga . . . . .     | 84    |
| 9. Thera-Vagga . . . . .         | 110   |
| 10. Kakudha-Vagga . . . . .      | 118   |
| 11. Phasuvihāra-Vagga . . . . .  | 127   |
| 12. Andhakavinda-Vagga . . . . . | 136   |
| 13. Gilāna-Vagga . . . . .       | 142   |
| 14. Rāja-Vagga . . . . .         | 147   |
| 15. Tikapḍaki-Vagga . . . . .    | 164   |
| 16. Saddhamma-Vagga . . . . .    | 174   |
| 17. Āghata-Vagga . . . . .       | 185   |
| 18. Upāsaka-Vagga . . . . .      | 203   |
| 19. Arañña-Vagga . . . . .       | 219   |
| 20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga . . . . .     | 221   |
| 21. Kimbila-Vagga . . . . .      | 247   |
| 22. Akkosaka-Vagga . . . . .     | 252   |



|  | Page    |
|--|---------|
| 23. Dīghacārika-Vagga . . . . .        | 257     |
| 24. Āvasika-Vagga . . . . .            | 261     |
| 25. Duccarita-Vagga . . . . .          | 267     |
| 26. [Upasampadā-Vagga] . . . . .       | 271     |
| Chakka-Nipāta . . . . .                | 279—452 |
| 1. Āhuneyya-Vagga . . . . .            | 279     |
| 2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga . . . . .            | 288     |
| 3. Amuttariya-Vagga . . . . .          | 309     |
| 4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .              | 329     |
| 5. Dhammika-Vagga . . . . .            | 344     |
| 6. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .                | 374     |
| 7. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .              | 421     |
| 8. Arahatta-Vagga . . . . .            | 429     |
| 9. Sñi-Vagga . . . . .                 | 435     |
| 10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga . . . . .           | 441     |
| 11. Tika-Vagga . . . . .               | 445     |
| 12. [Vaggāsaṅgalitā suttantā]. . . . . | 449     |
| Indices . . . . .                      | 453—460 |
| I. Index of Words . . . . .            | 453     |
| II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .    | 457     |
| III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .         | 460     |
| Corrections . . . . .                  | 461     |

## ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### PAṄCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-  
buddhassa.

### PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. *Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup>  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca:—*

2. *Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhabalam, hiribalam<sup>2</sup>, ottappabalam, viriyabalam,  
paññābalam.*

*Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam:—*

3. *Saddhabalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena,  
hiribalena satoannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappa-  
balena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena  
samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena sam-  
annāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.*

*Evam hi vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.*

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante.    <sup>2</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>3</sup> M. kho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M. add: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhik-  
khu (sic) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.<sup>o</sup> dan) ti.

## II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekkhabalāni. Katamaṇi pañca?  
Saddhābalaṃ, hiri-balaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,  
paññābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-  
gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṇ  
ca bhikkhave hiri-balaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati<sup>1</sup> kā-  
yaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati  
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiri-balaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave ot-  
tappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottāpi<sup>2</sup> hoti, ottappati kā-  
yaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati  
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave  
viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> āradhāviriyo viharati  
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
upasampadāyā, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhiro  
kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.  
Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, udayattha-  
gāminiya paññāya<sup>4</sup> samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekkhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

7. Saddhābalaṇa samannāgato bhavissīma sekkhabalaṇa,  
hiri-balaṇa samannāgato bhavissīma sekkhabalaṇa<sup>5</sup>, ottappa-

<sup>1</sup> T. hiriyati throughout; also M<sub>2</sub> (Cōn.).

<sup>2</sup> M. S. ottappa; Ph. "ppi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññabalena samannāgata bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu ditth<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam aparilāham, kāyassa<sup>5</sup> bheda parammarapā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito<sup>6</sup> hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditth<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam aparilāham, kāyassa<sup>5</sup> bheda parammarapā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditth<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyasam aparilāham, kāyassa<sup>5</sup> bheda parammarapā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottāpi hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditth<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme<sup>8</sup> sukham viharati avighātam anupāyasam aparilāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

### IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito<sup>6</sup> hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. ditthe c'eva mostly.    <sup>4</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. kusito throughout.    <sup>6</sup> T. M. add ca; M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> M. M. add ca.    <sup>8</sup> S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hiriṇā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime hi koci bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>1</sup>, tassa diṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā<sup>3</sup> vādanuvāda<sup>4</sup> gārayhā thānā<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>6</sup> pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>7</sup>, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, tassa diṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādanuvāda<sup>4</sup> gārayhā thānā<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena assumukho pi<sup>8</sup> rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā thānā<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>6</sup> pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā saḥāpi dukkheṇa saḥāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M. hināya vattati throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. sadhammikā. <sup>3</sup> M. M. S. 'patā.

<sup>4</sup> M. M. gārayhatthānam; S. 'gham thānam.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have hiri. <sup>6</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. <sup>8</sup> S. pāsamsam thānam.



ditth' eva dhamme ime pañcā sahadhammika pāsamsā  
thānā<sup>1</sup> āgacchanti ti.

## VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
saddhā paccupatthitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho  
bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, asaddhiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pariyutthā-  
ya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhik-  
khave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupatthita  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri an-  
tarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa  
samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti  
hoti, yāva ottappam paccupatthitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhamme-  
su; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappam antarahitaṃ hoti, an-  
ottappam pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti  
hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
viriyam paccupatthitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca  
kho bhikkhave viriyam antarahitaṃ hoti, kosujjam pari-  
yutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva  
bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccu-  
patthitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave  
paññā antarahitā hoti, duppañña pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati,  
atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

## VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palājitā<sup>4</sup>. Asita-  
vyābhogaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto obāya agārasmā<sup>6</sup> an-  
agāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti  
alam vacanāya. Tam kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yobbanena<sup>8</sup> kāmā<sup>9</sup>, te<sup>10</sup> ca kho  
yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca  
majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā<sup>11</sup> tveva  
saṃkham gacchanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'sam thānam; M. omits thānā, but repeats saha' after 'samsā; Ph. pāsamsiyā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. asaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'yuddhāya throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. lalita.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'bhaṅgi c'eva. <sup>6</sup> M. agaramhā. <sup>7</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>8</sup> M. yobbane. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. twice; M. has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttama-  
weyyako dhātiya pamādam anvaya kattham vā kathalam  
vā mukhe ahareyya<sup>1</sup>, tam enaṃ dhāti sigham sigham manasi-  
kareyya, sigham sigham manasikaritvā<sup>2</sup> sigham sigham  
ahareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sigham sigham aharitum<sup>3</sup>,  
vameva hatthena sisam<sup>4</sup> pariggahetvā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena  
vaṅkaṅgulam kaṭṭvā salohitam pi ahareyya. Taṃ kiṃ  
hetu?

Attā'sa bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esa<sup>6</sup> natthi ti  
vadāmi. Karāpiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhātiya attha-  
kāyā hitesmiyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ  
pañño, anapekkhā dāmi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhāti tasmim kumāre<sup>9</sup>  
hoti 'attagutto dāmi kumāro nālam pamādaya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yava kivaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddha-  
ya akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akatam hoti  
kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akatam hoti kusalesu dham-  
mesu, viriyena akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya  
akatam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me  
so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> saddhaya katam hoti  
kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu,  
ottappena katam hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena katam  
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya katam hoti kusalesu  
dhammesu, anapekkho dānāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tasmim bhik-  
khusmim<sup>12</sup> homi 'attagutto dāmi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu nālam pamāda-  
ya' ti.

## VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti

<sup>1</sup> M. M. ahar<sup>2</sup> \* Ph. \*karetvā.

<sup>2</sup> M. M. āgantum; T. ahattum. \* T. M. M. sigham.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. \*hitya; M. pariggantvā. \* omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> M. M. etam. \* S. pāna. \* S. kumārasmim.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. \* S. pañāham.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. \* T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviñño bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paṇṇava bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso<sup>1</sup> cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi<sup>2</sup> pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo<sup>3</sup> appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo<sup>3</sup> appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo<sup>3</sup> appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatissso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

<sup>1</sup> M. appatissso, also sappatissso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāraṇo nāssapattissso. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> have pe instead of agāraṇo ... saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hiraṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>1</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>2</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññava bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .<sup>4</sup> anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, hiraṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ottāpi

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. have *pe* instead of *sag* . . . saddhamme.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. have *here and further on* the full sentence.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *la*, and also *further on*.



bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhaviṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paṇṇavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhīm virāḷhīm vepullāṃ apajjītum.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhīm virāḷhīm vepullāṃ apajjītum ti.

Sekhabalavaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass<sup>3</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Samkhittam vitthataṃ<sup>5</sup> dukkham bhatam<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup>  
pañcamam<sup>8</sup>.

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>10</sup> agāravā ti.

# XI.

1. Pabbhāṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi<sup>1</sup>: —

Pañc<sup>2</sup> imāni bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>3</sup> asambhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti<sup>4</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhabalam, hiribalam, ottappabalam, viriyabalam, paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asambhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggo nīḥito ti after the Uddāna. <sup>2</sup> M. tatr<sup>2</sup> udd<sup>2</sup>; Ph. tatr<sup>2</sup> uddānakathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. vitthāra.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhataya pañc<sup>4</sup>; Ph. gavārukkhāya p<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. vacanam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. c'eva, and then nattho (T. M. natthe) ca agārava (M. ~van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pavattati.



## XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni<sup>1</sup>. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikam etaṃ saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭagarassa<sup>2</sup> etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikam etaṃ saṃghātaniyam yad idam kūṭam, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikam etaṃ saṃghātaniyam yad idam paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—

4. Saddhābaleṇa samannāgataṃ bhavissama sekhābaleṇa, hiribaleṇa<sup>4</sup> ... ottappābaleṇa ... viriyābaleṇa ... paññābaleṇa samannāgataṃ bhavissama sekhābaleṇa ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Iiha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim itti pi so Bhagavā ariham<sup>5</sup> sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhābalāni. <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'āgarass' eva etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. (Com.) sekhābalāni.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M, pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako araddhaviriyo viharati<sup>1</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro ksaḷesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinopakkema samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhasitam<sup>2</sup> pi suritaṃ anussaritaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ rūpasamā ujjhuttam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena<sup>5</sup> paṭisamvedeti yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayattha-gāminiyaṃ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XV.

1. Pañ' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamañi pañca?
2. Saddhabalam, viriyabalam, satibalam, samādhibalam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hoti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. cirakālabh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., pe, then catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam balānam etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgarassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭam, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam balānam etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgahikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

## XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>, no<sup>2</sup> param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., katthaci throughout.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

## XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti, param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

## XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>1</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>3</sup> vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>3</sup> vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> transpose these two words.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has param vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, param vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> nev'. <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase entirely.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>1</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

## XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samāhisampanno hoti parañ ca samāhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca saṃkhittam<sup>6</sup> vitthatena<sup>7</sup> ca

Daṭṭhabbān ca puna<sup>8</sup> kūṭam cattāro ca<sup>9</sup> hitena<sup>10</sup> ca ti.

## XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appaṭṭisso<sup>11</sup> asabhāgavuttiko subrahmacārisu abhisamācārikam<sup>12</sup> dhammam paripūressati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati<sup>14</sup>, abhisamācārikam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no; T. M., M., nev'.     <sup>2</sup> omitted by M., M.

<sup>3</sup> M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ananussutaṇ ca kutaṇ ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'khittena; M., 'khitte.     <sup>7</sup> M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., puna; omitted by M., Ph. suno.

<sup>9</sup> S. pi; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., M., ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena ca ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. appaṭṭisso and sappaṭṭisso throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. abhi<sup>13</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'pūressati and 'pūritva throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. continues So vata and so on.



dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, sekham dhammam aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, silāni aparipūretvā sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabbrahmacārisu abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham<sup>2</sup> dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammāditthim paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup>, sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asa-bhāgavuttiko sabbrahmacārisu abhisamācārikam dhammam<sup>4</sup> paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, abhisamācārikam<sup>5</sup> dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, sekham dhammam aparipūretvā silakkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, silakkhandham aparipūretvā samādhikkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati, samādhikkhandham aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> paññakkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati<sup>7</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabbrahmacārisu abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammam paripūretvā silakkhandham paripūressati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati, silakkhandham paripūretvā samādhikkhandham paripūressati ti thā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vijjati ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. inserts *gacchati*.

<sup>3</sup> T. continues *So vata and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts *paripūretvā* (*sic*) *sekham dhammam*.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits *all from abhi° to vijjati*.

<sup>6</sup> M. omits *all from samādhi° to vijjati*.

nam etaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>. samādhikkhandham paripūretvā paññā-  
kkhandham paripūressati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, loham, tipu, sisam, sajjham.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>4</sup> jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>5</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca<sup>6</sup> na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi  
upakkilesēhi vimuttam<sup>7</sup> hoti, tam hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca  
kammaniyam ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-  
upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci<sup>8</sup> pilandhanavikatiyā akaṅ-  
khati, yadi muddikāya<sup>9</sup> yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena<sup>10</sup>  
yadi savaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa attham amubhoti. Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittaṣṣa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>11</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca<sup>12</sup>  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, tñānamiddham, uddhaccakuk-  
kuccam, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittaṣṣa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>13</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca<sup>14</sup> na ca  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upa-  
kkilesēhi vimuttam hoti, tam hoti cittaṃ mudu<sup>15</sup> ca kam-

<sup>1</sup> M. vijjati ti, and omits the rest.      <sup>2</sup> M. rūpassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. M. mudum throughout.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. vippamuttam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. M. yassa yassa ci; T. yassa yassa ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. paṇḍitāya; M. paṇḍikāya.

<sup>8</sup> M. M. gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. also mudum.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.



maniyam ca pabbassaram ca<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>2</sup> pabhaṅgu<sup>2</sup> sammā-samādhīyati āsavanam khayāya. Yassa yassa<sup>2</sup> ca abhināsacchikarāṇiyassa<sup>2</sup> dhammassa<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti<sup>2</sup> abhināsacchikiriyāya<sup>2</sup>, tatra tatr<sup>2</sup> eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati<sup>2</sup> āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhiividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyam': eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>10</sup>, bahudhā<sup>11</sup> pi hutvā eko assam, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākaram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam<sup>12</sup> seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍanimuḍḍam kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne<sup>13</sup> gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā<sup>14</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam<sup>15</sup> seyyathā pi pakki sakun, ime pi candimasuriye evanināhidhike evanmahānubhāve pāpina paramaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yava Brahmaloḥa pi kayena<sup>16</sup> va samvatteyyam<sup>17</sup> ti, tatra tatr<sup>2</sup> eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati<sup>2</sup> āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamanusikāya ubho sādhe suneyyam dibbe ca mānuse<sup>17</sup> ca ye dūre<sup>18</sup> santike ca' ti, tatra tatr<sup>2</sup> eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati<sup>2</sup> āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattanam parapuggalanam cetasa ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam<sup>19</sup>, vitarāgam vā<sup>20</sup> cittaṃ vitarāgam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. adds ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; M. omits also ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. c'abhināsakarāṇiyassa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'karāṇiyāya; Ph. 'karāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhināsacchikiriyā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paccanupable; M. M. paccanubhaveyya; M. 'yya throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. M. have after assam po, then yava br<sup>11</sup>; M. assa throughout.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. bahu.    <sup>12</sup> also Ph. 'yya.

<sup>13</sup> M. 'no; Ph. 'neva.    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. 'vīyam.    <sup>15</sup> Ph. kareyya.

<sup>16</sup> M. vā sam<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. mānusse throughout.    <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add ye.

<sup>19</sup> T. M. M. have po after pajā, and then vinuttam and so on.

cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā<sup>1</sup> cittam sadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitadosam vā cittam vitadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, samoham<sup>2</sup> vā cittam samoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamoham vā cittam vitamoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, samkhittam vā cittam samkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittam sa-uttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā<sup>3</sup> cittam vimuttam<sup>4</sup> cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tatra tatr<sup>7</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati aya-tane.

9. So sace ākankhati<sup>8</sup> 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dye pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam<sup>10</sup> pi jātiyo cattāḷsam<sup>11</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi<sup>12</sup> jātisahassam pi<sup>13</sup> jātisatasahassam pi<sup>14</sup> aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe amutrāsim<sup>15</sup> evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi<sup>16</sup> evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra ndapadim<sup>17</sup>, tatrāpasim<sup>18</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi, evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan<sup>19</sup> ti, tatra tatr<sup>20</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati ayatane.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. sammoham.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> M. omits all from vimuttam to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyam ti; T. M. have after cittan ti: pajāneyyam ti tatra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tisam.    <sup>7</sup> M. \*risam; Ph. \*risam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. satam pi jātiyo.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. sahassam pi jātiyo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. \*xi.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. \*dukkhampati<sup>13</sup>    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. \*di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena' satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe<sup>1</sup> dubbhappe<sup>2</sup> sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam: ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ<sup>3</sup> vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugatiṃ<sup>4</sup> saggam lokam upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbhappe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhīhhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ' dītthi' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhīhhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa<sup>1</sup> hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā<sup>2</sup> pi na pāripūriṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchati, taco<sup>4</sup> pi na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub> have after 'kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'ti.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'vippa' throuhout; Ph. only once.

<sup>5</sup> S. pappā<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> M<sub>c</sub> pari<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub> have taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na p<sup>8</sup> g<sup>8</sup>

paripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na paripūrim gacchati, saro pi na paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanissasampanno<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>3</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>4</sup> sakkāpalāsasampanno, tassa<sup>5</sup> papaṭika<sup>6</sup> pi paripūrim gacchati, taco<sup>7</sup> pi paripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi paripūrim gacchati, saro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam<sup>9</sup> hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam ti.

## XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi amuggahita<sup>10</sup> sammāditṭhi<sup>11</sup> cetovimutti-phala ca<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> cetovimutti-phalānissamsa ca, pañnavimutti-phala<sup>14</sup> ca hoti pañnavimutti-phalānissamsa ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. have after hoti: pe, then vimutti<sup>13</sup> and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M., S. upanissayasamp<sup>12</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M., \* M. Ph. add ca. \* S. pappā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M., M. have taco pi pheggu pi saro pi p<sup>14</sup> g<sup>14</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. here upanissasamp<sup>12</sup>

<sup>6</sup> only M. (Com.) has °gahita, but not in every place where this word recurs. \* M. inserts cetovimutti hoti.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits all from pañna<sup>14</sup> to Katamehi.



2. *Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahita ca hoti sutānuggahita<sup>1</sup> ca hoti sākacchānuggahita<sup>2</sup> ca hoti samathanuggahita ca hoti<sup>3</sup> vipassanānuggahita ca hoti.*

*Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgehi anuggahita sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisamsā<sup>4</sup> ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisamsā ca ti.*

## XXVI.

1. *Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhāṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam<sup>6</sup> vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?*

2. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Sattha dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo<sup>7</sup> sabrahmacāri. Yathā<sup>8</sup> yathā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave tassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno Sattha dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino paṇṇajam jāyati, paṇṇuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo<sup>11</sup> sukham vedeti<sup>12</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhuyati: idam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>14</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhāṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.*

3. *Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattha dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri. api ca kho yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>15</sup> paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu*

<sup>1</sup> S. *sutta*°      <sup>2</sup> M. *satānu*°      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M.

<sup>4</sup> M. *phalan*°      <sup>5</sup> Ph. *inserts* bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> M. *anuppattam*.      <sup>7</sup> T. M. M. *niko throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *has* Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. *adda* vā.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *passaddhana*°      <sup>12</sup> T. M. M. *vediyati throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. *imaṃ*.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim<sup>1</sup> dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti<sup>2</sup> dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pānujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave duttiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhāṇa vā āsava parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ anupapujāti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattha dhammam deseti aññatara vā garutthāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi<sup>6</sup> yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pānujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... yogakkhemaṃ anupapujāti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattha dhammam deseti aññatara vā garutthāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam<sup>10</sup> yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasaṃ anuvittakehi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tasmī.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. has after 'tassa: pe. then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. sajjāyaṃ throughout.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts na.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M. M. give the full sentence; M. however, repeats after aparikkhāṇa vā one preceding line, viz. "no pānujjaṃ jāyati and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bhātām.

anuvicarati<sup>1</sup> manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā<sup>2</sup> so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pāmuḍḍam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupapuggāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo subrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati<sup>6</sup>, api ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam<sup>9</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisamvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisamvedino dhammapaṭisamvedino pāmuḍḍam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ<sup>11</sup> samādhiyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahi-

<sup>1</sup> S. "vicāreti throughout.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā yathā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. has after "tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

<sup>5</sup> M. bhikkhu.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. anupekkhati.

<sup>7</sup> M. M. khvassa; T. kho vassa.    <sup>8</sup> M. duggahitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. supadh" throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. M. insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno.

<sup>11</sup> T. oddly adds: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittaṃ.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. add bhikkhave.



tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhito<sup>2</sup> vā āsava parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttasāyanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamānassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhito<sup>4</sup> vā āsava parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>5</sup> appamānam nipakā<sup>6</sup> patissata. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamānam nipakānam patissatānam pañca ānāni paccattam yeva<sup>7</sup> uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatā ca sukhavipako<sup>8</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānānam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo niramiso<sup>9</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānānam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito<sup>10</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānānam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> samādhi santo<sup>12</sup> paṇito paṭippassaddhilaḍḍho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkharaniggayhavaritāvaṇo<sup>13</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānānam uppajjati, 'so<sup>14</sup> kho paṇāham imam samādhim<sup>15</sup> sato<sup>16</sup> 'va<sup>17</sup> samāpajjāmi sato 'va<sup>18</sup> vutthahāmi<sup>19</sup> ti paccattam yeva ānānam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamānam nipakā<sup>20</sup> patissata. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamānam nipakānam patissatānam imaṃ pañca ānāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāvetam.

<sup>3</sup> M nippaka; Ph. nipakā throughout; M. nipakam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ttaṃ āeva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'varivāvaṇo; Ph. 'sāṅkare niggayhavarivāvaṇo (sic);

M. niggahavaritavato; M. 'tāvato (sic); T. S. 'varitappatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. sato.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M. M.

<sup>12</sup> T. nipakam.

## XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi; tam sunātha<sup>1</sup> sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivica<sup>2</sup> eva kamehi...pe<sup>3</sup>...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>4</sup> imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukkhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti<sup>5</sup> parippharati, nāssa kiñci sahhavato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho<sup>6</sup> nahāpako<sup>7</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsi<sup>8</sup> vā kamsathale nahāniyacuppani akiritvā udakena parippheṣakam parippheṣakam sanneyya, sū<sup>9</sup>ssa<sup>10</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍi snehanugata<sup>11</sup> snehaparetā santarabhirā<sup>12</sup> phutā snehena na<sup>13</sup> ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukkhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sahhavato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇam rūpasamā ...pe<sup>14</sup>...dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukkhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sahhavato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukkhena apphutaṃ hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>15</sup> ubbhīdodako<sup>16</sup>, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham<sup>17</sup> na uttarāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā; S. has pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; Ph. T. M. M. omit it (M. adds vivica akusalehi dhammehi). <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nā<sup>6</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sū<sup>7</sup> nāhan<sup>8</sup>; T. sāyya nahāniyya; S. sāyam nāh<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. sneha<sup>11</sup> throughout. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. samantara<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add gambhīro.

<sup>16</sup> S. ubhīto<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> M. M. insert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na<sup>2</sup> kalena kalam sammādhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>3</sup>; atha kho tamhā<sup>4</sup> ca udakarahadā sīta vāridhārā<sup>5</sup> ubbhijjivā<sup>6</sup> tam eva udakarahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya<sup>7</sup> paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena<sup>8</sup> apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiya bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikenā sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikenā sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposthi, tāni yāva c'aggā<sup>11</sup> yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisammāni parisammāni<sup>12</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> puṇḍarikaṇaṃ vā sītena vārinā<sup>15</sup> apphuṭaṃ assa<sup>16</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippitikenā sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikenā sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā<sup>17</sup>.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.,      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., S.

<sup>3</sup> M., (Com.), S. nānupp<sup>o</sup>; M. anuppavaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sabhā.      <sup>5</sup> M. dhārā: T. sītaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. uppajjivā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> M. nipajatikena sukhena.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS except S.      <sup>10</sup> M. "niya.

<sup>11</sup> M., M., ca aggā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>13</sup> M. mā assa.

<sup>14</sup> M., adds ca.

hānā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sāsitaṃ pārupitvā<sup>4</sup> nisinnō assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti; ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissā ayam catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam<sup>5</sup> suggahitaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>7</sup> suppaṭividdham<sup>8</sup> paññāya<sup>9</sup>.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup> aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinnō vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam<sup>5</sup> suggahitaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham<sup>8</sup> paññāya<sup>9</sup>; ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissā ayam pañcamā<sup>12</sup> bhāvanā. *Evam bhāvite kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam bahulikāte yassa yassa abhinnaśacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinnaśameti abhinnaśacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>13</sup> sakkebhābhatam pāpuna-ti sati sati āyatane.*

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaniko ādhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kakaṭe<sup>14</sup>, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvujjeyya<sup>15</sup>, āgaccheyya udakan ti? *Evam*

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. add dukkhassa ca pahāna.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pārupitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sugah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. supa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. paññāya ti, then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pañcanū.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr<sup>o</sup> eva. <sup>13</sup> S. āvatteyya.



bhante'. Evam<sup>1</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcāṅgike sammāsamaḍhimhi evaṃ bahulikāte yassa yassa abhinnaśacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinnaṃmeti abhinnaśacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> sakkhibhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane<sup>5</sup>.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharau caturassa<sup>6</sup> alibaddhā pāra udakassa samatittika kākapeyya, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato alin muncēyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcāṅgike sammāsamaḍhimhi evaṃ bahulikāte yassa yassa<sup>8</sup> abhinnaśacchikarāṇiyassa<sup>9</sup> dhammassa<sup>10</sup> cittaṃ abhinnaṃmeti abhinnaśacchikiriyāya<sup>11</sup>, tatra tatr<sup>12</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhāmiyaṃ catummahāpathe ajānaratho<sup>13</sup> yutto assa tīthe odhastapatodo<sup>14</sup>, tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo<sup>15</sup> assadammasārathi abhirahitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen<sup>16</sup> icchakam<sup>17</sup> yad icchakam sāreyya<sup>18</sup> pi paccāsāreyya<sup>19</sup> pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcāṅgike<sup>20</sup> sammāsamaḍhimhi evaṃ<sup>21</sup> bahulikāte yassa yassa abhinnaśacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhinnaṃmeti abhinnaśacchikiriyāya<sup>22</sup>, tatra tatr<sup>23</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace akaṅkhati<sup>24</sup> 'anekavihitam iddhividham pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. evam evaṃ tam abhinnaṃmeti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> yatra yatr<sup>2</sup> eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. has after āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

<sup>5</sup> M. caturassa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> caturasso. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>1</sub> abhinnaṃmeti sacchi<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have after dhammassa: ta, and then sati sati and so on. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> 'kiriya'. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>1</sub> jamaṇaratho.

<sup>11</sup> M. odhastha; Ph. odhatta; T. S. osata; M<sub>1</sub> odhassapato. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>1</sub> Ph. yogācariyo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. yad icchakam.

<sup>14</sup> M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M<sub>1</sub> (Com.) — ujukam purato peseyya.

<sup>15</sup> M. paccāhar; Ph. paccāhar; M<sub>1</sub> (Com.) — patinivatteyya. <sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>1</sub> evam evaṃ.

ccanubhaveyyam<sup>2</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>3</sup>... pe<sup>3</sup>... yava Brahmaloṇa pi kayena 'va samvatteyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebbhattam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhatūya visuddhaya ... pe<sup>5</sup>... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebbhattam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe<sup>6</sup>... avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebbhattam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivasaṃ anussareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>7</sup>... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivasaṃ anussareyyan'<sup>8</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebbhattam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe<sup>9</sup>... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebbhattam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'asavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ<sup>10</sup> ceto vimuttam pañnavimuttam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhināṇa sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebbhattam pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame anisamsā. Katame pañca?

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M. M. 'bhaveyya; T. M. M. have after 'bhaveyya: pe, and then asavānaṃ and so on. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. assa.

<sup>4</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. 'yya.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosam vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ... samahitam vā cittaṃ asamahitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti pajā (Ph. has asamahitam vā cittaṃ sam<sup>6</sup> vā c<sup>6</sup> av<sup>6</sup> vā c<sup>6</sup> vim<sup>6</sup> vā cittaṃ ti.)

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la. : omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapittakhāyitasāyitasammāparināmanam<sup>1</sup> gacchati, caṅkamādhigato<sup>2</sup> samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā ti.

### XXX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>2</sup> nāma Kosalanam brahmanagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā<sup>3</sup> brahmanagahapatikā samāno khalu<sup>4</sup> bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>5</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup>. So<sup>7</sup> imam lokam sadevakam samarakam<sup>8</sup> sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanim<sup>9</sup> pajam<sup>10</sup> sadevamanussam<sup>11</sup> sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe<sup>12</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>13</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇam<sup>14</sup> sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti<sup>15</sup> ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brahmanagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahutaṃ<sup>16</sup> khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakotṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. asitam pitam khāyitam sāyitam s<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub>. khāyitasāyitam s<sup>o</sup>; T. "khāyitasammā"

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. evam samādhiigato.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. put before Ekam: Evam me sutam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub>. Icchānamk<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub>. "lika."

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub>. khalu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub>. Ph. Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. old ti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> Ph. marakam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sassabrahmanabrahmanim. <sup>12</sup> T. "piyā pajāya."

<sup>13</sup> T. "manussāya." <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.



2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke vattā<sup>1</sup> māñhe macche vilopenti<sup>2</sup> ti? 'Ete bhante Iccānaṅgalakā brāhmapagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam adāya bahidvāra-kotthake (hita) Bhagavantaṃ yeva<sup>3</sup> uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>7</sup> assa akiechalābhi<sup>8</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>9</sup>, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>10</sup> akiechalābhi<sup>11</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>12</sup>, so tam<sup>13</sup> miḥsasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya<sup>14</sup> ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kalo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen<sup>15</sup> eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>16</sup> 'va<sup>17</sup> bhavissanti<sup>18</sup> brāhmapagahapatikā negama<sup>19</sup> c'eva jānapadā<sup>20</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake<sup>21</sup> deve vaṁsante yathaninnam udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen<sup>22</sup> eva<sup>23</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>24</sup> 'va<sup>25</sup> bhavissanti<sup>26</sup> brāhmapagahapatikā negama<sup>27</sup> c'eva jānapadā ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapamāṇaṃ<sup>28</sup> ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>29</sup> ca mayā<sup>30</sup> yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>31</sup> assa akiechalābhi<sup>32</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>33</sup>, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi<sup>34</sup> akiechalābhi<sup>35</sup> akasiralābhi<sup>36</sup>, so tam<sup>37</sup> miḥsasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya.

<sup>1</sup> M. M, kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭa.

<sup>2</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M. has vā instead of mā ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'ham; omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> M. M. ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. gamissanti. <sup>7</sup> T. negamattā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. jānapadā throughout. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. phulla<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. yena ca. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. M., <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'ham; omitted by S.

Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyaṇaṃ kho Nāgita viparīṇāmaññathābhāvaṃ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittananyogaṃ anyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimittē<sup>1</sup> paṭikkalyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu<sup>3</sup> kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkalyatā<sup>4</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayaṇupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkalyatā<sup>5</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcāṅgikavaggo<sup>6</sup> tatiyo<sup>7</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā<sup>9</sup> dussīlanuggahena ca<sup>10</sup>

Vimutti samadhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgitenā ca ti<sup>11</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayam Bhagavā Savatthīyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcāhi rathasatehi pañcāhi<sup>13</sup> rājakumārīsatehi<sup>14</sup> parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāyaka samasaddha samasīla samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> S. asubha<sup>a</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., paṭi<sup>a</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M., M., chassu.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. tass' add<sup>a</sup>; Ph. addānagāthā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dve 'gāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M., M., 'gāravañ ca kilesā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M., dussīlanuggahapañcesamam.

<sup>8</sup> this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcāṅg<sup>a</sup> tatiyo.

<sup>9</sup> This passage is not to be found but in M.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca; M. omits pañcāhi, and has kumārāsatehi.

<sup>11</sup> M. kumārī<sup>a</sup>

bhedā parammarupā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyup<sup>1</sup>, devabhūtaṇaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viśeso siyā nānākarapaṇa ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyūnā, dibbena vappena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

4. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtaṇaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viśeso siyā nānākarapaṇa ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyūnā, mānusakena vappena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>4</sup>.

6. Sace pana te<sup>5</sup> bhante ubho agārasmiṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viśeso siyā nānākarapaṇa ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcali thānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana saṃbrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa<sup>6</sup> manāpen<sup>7</sup> eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen<sup>8</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> bahulaṃ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>11</sup> bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva<sup>12</sup> upahāraṃ upaharanti<sup>13</sup> appaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> upapajjeyyup generally.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'hāti ti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> tyassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. manāpena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pañ heva, and so throughout in every similar case. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'hāraṇti.

Hardy.

amanāpam. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhanehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattam pāpanti, arahattappattānam pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānakaraman ti?

9. Ettha kho paṇ<sup>7</sup> esāham<sup>8</sup> Sumane na kiñci nānakaramam vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttin<sup>9</sup> ti.

10. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvañ c'idam bhante alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaassa pi<sup>1</sup> upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etam Sumane, evam<sup>4</sup> etam<sup>5</sup> Sumane<sup>6</sup>, alam hi Sumane dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, devabhūtaassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatva<sup>3</sup> Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Saṭṭhā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gaccham akāsadhātuyā  
sabbe tāragane<sup>6</sup> loke abbhaya atirocati  
tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo  
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.  
Yathā pi meghe thanayam vijjumañi satakkaku  
thalam ninnāñ ca pūreti abhivassam vasundharā  
evam dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
maccharin<sup>7</sup> adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhanehi pañḍito:  
ayunā yasasā c'eva<sup>8</sup> vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca  
sa ve<sup>9</sup> bhogaparibbūlho<sup>10</sup> pecca sagge ca modati<sup>11</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. panāham.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M., S. vimuttan.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'bhūtaassāpi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.,      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tārigaṇā.      <sup>7</sup> T. M., M., ram.

<sup>8</sup> M. ayunā ca yasasā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. 'byūlho; M., paribulho.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pamodati.



## XXXII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcālī rathasatthī pañcālī<sup>1</sup> kumārīsattthī parivuta yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Ambhākam bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇam gato dhammam saraṇam gato saṅgham saraṇam gato, pānātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādāna paṭivirato, kāmesu micchacārā paṭivirato, musāvāda paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādatthānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim<sup>3</sup> ti, sāham bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathamrūpe na<sup>4</sup> kho bhante Sattthari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe dhamme pasanno<sup>5</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpesu silesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim<sup>6</sup> ti?

3. Yāvata Cundī satta apadā<sup>7</sup> vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññānāsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhayati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundī buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>8</sup> pasannānam aggo vipako hoti. Yāvata Cundī dhammā samkhata vā asamkhata vā, virāgo tesam<sup>9</sup> aggam akkhayati, yad idam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattupacchedo<sup>10</sup> taphakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add ca.*      <sup>2</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> *leave out here and in the next phrases* kāyassa bh<sup>1</sup> p<sup>2</sup> s<sup>3</sup> yeva up<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *apadā, dvipadā and so on.*

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>6</sup> *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.*

<sup>7</sup> T. *vabbup<sup>1</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> vaddhu<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> vadhup<sup>3</sup>*

Cundi virāge dhamme paṣannā, agge te paṣannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> paṣannānam aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅgha vā ganā vā, Tathāgatasāvakaśaṅgho tesam aggam akkhayati, yad idam cattari purisayugani attha purisapuggala, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhetṭam lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe paṣannā, agge te paṣannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> paṣannānam aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi silāni<sup>2</sup>, ariyakantāni<sup>3</sup> tesam aggam akkhayati, yad idam akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akaṇṇāsāni bhujissāni viññappasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṅgavattāni kāmī. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakarino, agge<sup>4</sup> te paripūrakarino, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> paripūrakanam aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve paṣannānam aggam dhammam vījanatam  
 agge buddhe paṣannānam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare  
 agge dhamme paṣannānam virāgūpasame sukhe  
 agge saṅghe paṣannānam puñṇakkhetṭe anuttare.  
 Aggasmim dānam dadatam aggam puñṇam pavaddhati  
 aggam āyu<sup>5</sup> ca vāṇo ca yaso kitti sukham balam  
 aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito  
 devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye<sup>6</sup> viharati Jātivāyane<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>8</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svatanhāya attacattuttho<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> S. silānam. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert silāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aggesu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. āyū. <sup>7</sup> Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Jātiyāne; M. Jotiyyā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. "netto.

<sup>10</sup> T. attanā cattuttho.



bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tūhībāhvena. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato adhiyāsanam viditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa rattiya accayena pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya yena Uggahassa Mendakanattuno<sup>2</sup> nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādanīyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattappiṃ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovaḍatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, apasāsetu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tasmaṃ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāya<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa<sup>5</sup> mātāpitāro bhattuno dassanti atthakāma hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchanipātiniyo kimkarapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo<sup>6</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi<sup>7</sup> vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti<sup>8</sup> mātā ti vā pitā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkurissāma garukarissāma mānissāma<sup>12</sup> pūjissāma<sup>13</sup> abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipōjissāma<sup>14</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā<sup>15</sup> kamantā<sup>16</sup> upā ti vā kappasā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannagatā alam katum alam samvidhātun<sup>17</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so<sup>18</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>19</sup> antojano dāsā ti vā pessa ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "natto.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "nattassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. *inert* kho, M. *has* vo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ hi *throughout*.      <sup>5</sup> T. dassanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>7</sup> S. "essāma.

<sup>8</sup> S. "essāma; T. M., M. pūjessāma.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. "tara.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. ye te.

vā kummakaraṃ ti vā, tesam kataṃ ca katato jānissāma akataṃ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakaraṃ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ca paccamsena<sup>1</sup> vibhajissāma<sup>2</sup> ti. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam: 'yaṃ bhaddā aharissati<sup>3</sup> dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam<sup>4</sup> a-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca<sup>5</sup> bhavissāma a-dhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikāyo<sup>6</sup> ti. Evam hi vo ku-māriyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarupā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo nam bharati<sup>7</sup> sabbhadda niccam atāpi ussuko sabbakāmaraham<sup>8</sup> posam bhaddāram<sup>9</sup> nātimanāsi na cāpi<sup>10</sup> sotthi bhaddāram<sup>11</sup> issāvādena<sup>12</sup> rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhaddu<sup>14</sup> ca garuno sabbe<sup>15</sup> paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.<sup>16</sup> Uṭṭhahika<sup>17</sup> analasā saṃgaḥitaparivajjā<sup>18</sup> bhaddu<sup>19</sup> manāpam<sup>20</sup> carati sambhatam anurakkhati<sup>21</sup> ya evam<sup>22</sup> vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā<sup>23</sup> manāpā nāma te<sup>24</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>25</sup> ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahā-vane Kuṭagārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena

<sup>1</sup> S. c'assa paccayamsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenasanam paccattamsena samvibh<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. rissanti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>c</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M, omits ca, but has tattha. <sup>5</sup> S. 'ka. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>c</sub> harati.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. 'kāmaram; 'kāmaraharam; M. Ph. T. M<sub>c</sub> have tam before sabba<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. attānam. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>c</sub> va pi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. <sup>11</sup> Ph. vāsaye.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhaddu; M<sub>c</sub> M, bhaddu. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sabbam.

<sup>14</sup> M. adda ti; Ph. paṇḍito. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

<sup>16</sup> M. sahaṅgitaparivajjā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>c</sub> bhaddum ca nāmam. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>c</sub> 'rakkhitam.

<sup>20</sup> T. evam ya. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>c</sub> cchanda<sup>22</sup>

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T. <sup>24</sup> M<sub>c</sub> has here quite correctly upap<sup>25</sup>

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādeti<sup>1</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakka nu kho bhante<sup>2</sup> sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam paṇāpetun ti? Sakka Siha ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dayako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi Siha dayako<sup>4</sup> dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayakam dānapatim santo sappurisa bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dayakam dānapatim santo sappurisa bhajanti, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayakassa dānapatino<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dayakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayako dānapati yaṃ<sup>6</sup> nad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubbhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dayako dānapati yaṃ<sup>7</sup> nad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samana-parisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubbhūto, idam pi sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam. Puna ca param Siha dayako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dayako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati, idam pi<sup>8</sup> samparāyikam dānaphalam ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānīmāni<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavata cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhatāni, nāham<sup>10</sup> ettha Bhagavato saddhaya gacchāmi, aham petāni<sup>11</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dayako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo, Aham bhante dayako dānapati, mam santo sappurisa bhajanti. Aham bhante dayako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dayako karako saṅghupatthako' ti. Aham

<sup>1</sup> M. adds Bhagavā. \* T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. \* T. gahapatino.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Siha; omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. \* M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. na 'ham. \* M<sub>1</sub> cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samānaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amāṅkubbhūto. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavata cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhatāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhaya gacchāmi, ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> petāni jānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati' ti, etāham na jānāmi, ettha ca<sup>2</sup> panāham Bhagavato saddhaya gacchāmi<sup>3</sup> ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha<sup>4</sup>, evam etaṃ Siha<sup>4</sup>, dāyako Siha<sup>5</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ<sup>6</sup> babū, kittiṇ<sup>7</sup> ca papoti yaso ca<sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhati, amāṅkubbhūto parisam<sup>9</sup> vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

Tasma hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramaṇam sukkesino.

te digharattam tidive patitṭhūtā devānam saṃvayagatā<sup>10</sup> ramanti te.

katāvakāsa katakusala ito cutā sayampabbhā anuvicāranti Nandanam<sup>11</sup>.

Te<sup>12</sup> tattha nandanti ramanti modare<sup>13</sup> samappitā kāmāguṇehi pañcahi.

katvāna vākyam asitassa<sup>14</sup> tādino ramanti<sup>15</sup> sagge<sup>16</sup> sugatassa sāvaka ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> M. adds dāyako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.,    <sup>6</sup> M. na; omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bahukitti.

<sup>8</sup> M. yasam pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yasassa vaḍḍhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M. M., saṃvayatā; T. saṃvayataṃ gatā.

<sup>11</sup> M. M., S. "ne.    <sup>12</sup> M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

<sup>13</sup> = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M. (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kamanti.

<sup>15</sup> S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.



## XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne anisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisa<sup>1</sup> bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto<sup>2</sup> hoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaratā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne anisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamam santo nam<sup>3</sup> sadā<sup>4</sup> bhajanti<sup>5</sup> saññatā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanādanam yam<sup>6</sup> so dhammam idhaññiya parinibbati<sup>7</sup> anāsavo ti<sup>8</sup>.

## XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kaladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānam deti, gamikassa dānam deti, gilānassa dānam deti<sup>1</sup>, dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni<sup>2</sup>, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu patitthāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kaladanāni ti.

Kale dadanti sappāṇā vadaññu vitamaoccharā<sup>3</sup> kale<sup>4</sup> dinnam ariyesu<sup>5</sup> ujjahutesu tādisu viṇṇasammanā<sup>6</sup> tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā. Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti yā na tesam<sup>7</sup> dakkhiṇā ānā, te pi paññassa bhāgino. Tasmā dade appatīvānaccitto<sup>8</sup> yattha dinnam mahap-  
phalam  
puññāni paralokasmim patitthā honti paṇinan ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add sappurisa. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>2</sub> ya.

<sup>6</sup> S. parinibhātan<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. °savā.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>9</sup> T. °phalā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °maccherā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. kalena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>2</sub> avippa<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. tena. <sup>15</sup> all MSS have °vāna<sup>15</sup>



## XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dayako paṭiggāhākaṇam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā ayussa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānamassa bhāgi hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dayako paṭiggāhākaṇam imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balādo dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado  
sukhassa dāta modhavi sukham so adhiḡacchati.

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhaṃ ca paṭibhānado  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

## XXXVIII.

1. Pañe' ime bhikkhave saddhe<sup>1</sup> kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisa, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham; saddham yeva paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā upasāṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhaessa<sup>3</sup>, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam dhammaṃ desentā<sup>5</sup> desenti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>6</sup>. Saddho kayassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe<sup>7</sup> kulaputte<sup>8</sup> ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>10</sup> mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinaṃ paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. yatthū<sup>2</sup>; M. yatthupagacchati. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sadde.

<sup>4</sup> M. saddhaṃ neva. <sup>5</sup> M. asaddham. <sup>6</sup> Ph. desento.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sadde. <sup>8</sup> Ph. "putto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. subhumi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa patisarapani hoti bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānan ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto<sup>1</sup> khandhima<sup>2</sup> va mahādumo<sup>3</sup> mūlavā phalasampanno patitthā hoti pakkhinam.  
Manorame<sup>4</sup> āyatane sevanti nam vihaṅgamā  
chāyam chāyatthikā yanti phalattham<sup>5</sup> phalabbhojino.  
Tath<sup>6</sup> eva sīlasampannam saddham purisapuggalam  
nivātavuttim atthaddham soratam<sup>7</sup> sakulīlam mudum  
vitarāga vitadosā vitamoha anāsava  
puññakkhetāni<sup>8</sup> lokasmīn sevanti tādīsam naram.  
Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanādanam  
yam so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbati anāsavo ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave thānāni sampassantā mātāpitare puttam icchanti kule jāyamānam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccam vā no karissati, kulavamso ciraṃ thassati, dāyajjam patipajjissati<sup>2</sup>, atha vā pana petānam kalakātānam dakkhiṇam anuppadassati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca thānāni sampassantā mātāpitare puttam icchanti kule jāyamānan ti.

Pañcatthānāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍitā  
bhato vā no bharissati kiccam vā no karissati  
kulavamso ciraṃ titthe<sup>4</sup> dāyajjam patipajjati  
atha vā pana petānam dakkhiṇam anuppadassati<sup>5</sup>;  
thānān'etāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍitā.  
Tasmā santo sappurisa kataññu katavedino  
bharanti mātāpitare pubbe katam anussaram

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "bahupeto; M. phalampeto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. khandha<sup>2</sup>; M. khandhitvā ca. <sup>3</sup> M. mahajuko.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "ramme. <sup>5</sup> Ph. S. phalatthā; M. phalatta.

<sup>6</sup> S. suratam. <sup>7</sup> T. "kkhetan ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. S. patipajjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. anuppad<sup>9</sup>; M. Ph. T. anupad<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> T. thassati; M. ciratthitatthe.

karonti nesam lōccāni yathā tam pubbakārinam.  
Ovadakāri bhataposi kulavamsam ahāpayam  
saddho silena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

## XL

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-  
sālā pañcāhi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcāhi?

2. Sakkāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-  
patikāya vaḍḍhanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā  
imāhi pañcāhi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhik-  
khave saddham kulapatim<sup>1</sup> nissāya antojano pañcāhi vaḍ-  
ḍhihi vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>. Katamāhi pañcāhi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati,  
cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati<sup>3</sup>.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi  
pañcāhi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi<sup>4</sup> pabbato selo araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
tam rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappati<sup>5</sup>,  
tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim idha<sup>6</sup>,  
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
amaccā hitisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,  
tyassa<sup>7</sup> silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca  
passamanānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;  
idha dhammam caritvāna maggam<sup>8</sup> sugatigāminam  
nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo<sup>9</sup> catuttho<sup>10</sup>.

Udānam<sup>11</sup>:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo<sup>12</sup>

Kalabhojanasaddhā ca<sup>13</sup> tñānapattena<sup>14</sup> te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "puttam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M, vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M, ca.

<sup>4</sup> T. M, vanaspati; M<sub>c</sub> vanassa pati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha-m.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tyassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Th. S. saggam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. tatr' udd<sup>o</sup>; S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M. Sihanādena pañcamam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M. kulabhojana- (M<sub>c</sub> "bhojanena) saddhāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M, puttasaṅgāhi; Ph. puggalena ca.

## XLI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekaman-taṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānam ādiya. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhigatehi bho-gehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dham-maladdhehi attānam sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati, mātāpitara<sup>2</sup> sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇe sukheti piṇeti sammā su-kham pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānam ādiyo.

3. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-mikehi dhammaladdhehi mittamacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogānam ādiyo.

4. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviri-yādhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā<sup>3</sup> honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyadato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthim attānam karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānam ādiyo.

5. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviri-yādhigatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balā<sup>4</sup> katta hoti: natī-balim<sup>5</sup> atithibalim<sup>6</sup> pubbaṇḍabalim<sup>7</sup> rājabalim<sup>8</sup> devabalim<sup>9</sup>. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānam ādiyo.

6. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyaḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p<sup>o</sup> sammā s<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> after mātā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> is extremely spoiled in this vagga. <sup>3</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. balā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °balam throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> devatā<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrāhmaṇā mudappamāda<sup>1</sup> paṭivirata<sup>2</sup> khantisoracce nivūtthā ekam attānam damenti ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbapenti. tathārūpesu samanabrāhmaṇesū uddhaggikam<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇam patitthāpeti sovaggikam<sup>4</sup> sukhavipākam<sup>5</sup> saggasamvattanikam. Ayam pañcama bhogānam ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānam ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānam ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata<sup>6</sup> bhogānam ādiyā, te cāham ādiyāmi bhogā ca me parikkhayam gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippatisāro. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānam ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata bhogānam ādiyā, te cāham ādiyāmi bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen<sup>7</sup> eva avippatisāro ti.

Bhutta bhogā bhata bhacca<sup>8</sup> vitippā apadāsu me uddhaggā dakkhiṇa dinnā attho pañca bālī<sup>9</sup> kata upatthitā silavanto saṇṇatā brahmacāriyo yad attham bhogam iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasam so me attho anuppatto katam amanatāpiyam: etam<sup>10</sup> amsearam macco ariyadhamme thito naro idh'eva<sup>11</sup> nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī<sup>12</sup> ti.

### XLIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamaṇo bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnam<sup>13</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraṇaporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mitāmaccaṇam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassani sam-pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. maruppavāda.      <sup>2</sup> M. udaggikam; Ph. uggikam.

<sup>3</sup> M., M., 'va.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tacca.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. bālī.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. M., M., idham eva.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M., S. pamōdati.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pitānam.



eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātapitunnam<sup>1</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnam paṭipajja bhoge, tam devatā rakkhati  
dhammaguttam<sup>2</sup>

bahussutam silavatūpapannam<sup>3</sup> dhamme tthitam na vijahāti  
kitti.

Dhammattham silasampannam saccavādim hirimanam  
nekkham jambonadass'eva ko tam ninditum arahati<sup>4</sup>?  
devā pi naṃ pasāmsanti, Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XLIII

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, vappo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, sukham ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim, yaso ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim, suggā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim na āyācanaheṭu<sup>6</sup> vā na<sup>7</sup> patthanāheṭu<sup>8</sup> vā paṭilabham vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce' gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmim āyāsa-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. "pitūnam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. "vuttam.

<sup>3</sup> M. "vatuppannam.

<sup>4</sup> M. aharati; T. arati.

<sup>5</sup> T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti; M. pasāmsito pi ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M. S. "nahetu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



Appamatto ubho atthe adhigāṇhāti paṇḍito  
 dīṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> dhamme ca<sup>2</sup> yo atthe yo<sup>3</sup> c'attho samparāyiko,  
 atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gaḥapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gaḥapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Uggo gaḥapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpan me bhante sālapupphakam<sup>4</sup> khādaniyam, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggāhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpan me bhante sampannakolakam<sup>5</sup> sūkaramamsam<sup>6</sup>, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggāhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpan me bhante nibbaddhatelakam<sup>7</sup> sāliyāsakam, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggāhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā<sup>8</sup> me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante sālinam odano vigatakālako<sup>9</sup> anekasūpo anekavyañjano, tam me Bhagavā paṭiggāṇhātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggāhesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

<sup>1</sup> M, dīṭṭh'eva.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> M, so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāli<sup>o</sup>; M, sāluppakam.

<sup>5</sup> S. sampannavarasūkara<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nibbatta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M, M, omit this sentence.    <sup>8</sup> T. vijitakālako.

Hardy.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakattatho<sup>1</sup> paṭikattatho<sup>2</sup> paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchaddo ubbato lohitaṅkūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāya ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodantiyena anumodī<sup>4</sup>.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpam yo ujubbhātesu dadāti  
chandasā  
acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam<sup>5</sup> nānappakarāni ca  
paccayāni,  
cattāṃ ca muttāṃ ca anuggahitaṃ khettūpame arahante  
viditvā  
so duccajam<sup>6</sup> sappuriso cajiṭvā manāpadāyī labhate  
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodantiyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko apareṇa samayena kalam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji<sup>7</sup>.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavappo<sup>8</sup> kevalakap-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. gonaka<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>2</sup> S. etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S. anumodati.

<sup>5</sup> M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

<sup>6</sup> M. dubbajam. <sup>7</sup> T. uppajji; M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> uppajjati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> vappā.



pam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami,  
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam at-  
thāsi. Ekamantam thitam kho Uggam devaputtam Bha-  
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggā me Bhagavā  
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtam  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyi labhate manāpam, aggassa datā labhate  
pun' aggam.

varassa<sup>1</sup> datā varalabhi<sup>2</sup> hoti, settham dado settham  
upeti thānam.

Aggadāyi<sup>3</sup> varadāyi setthadāyi ca yo naro  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>4</sup> ti.

#### XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipāka saggasamvattanikā  
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.  
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno  
appamānam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup>...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapītham<sup>6</sup> paribhuñja-  
māno... Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-  
parikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam cetosamādhim

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have Yo agga<sup>4</sup> + T. yathāppajjati.

<sup>5</sup> M. has la after pari<sup>6</sup>, and so throughout; T. has after  
pari<sup>6</sup>: appamānam ceto<sup>6</sup>, and then pe | vihāram pari<sup>6</sup> mañ-  
ca<sup>6</sup> pari<sup>6</sup> gilāna<sup>6</sup> and so on; M<sub>g</sub>. M. have after pari<sup>6</sup> only  
vihāram pari<sup>6</sup> and so on, as before.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pītham mañcam; M. pītham pañcam; M<sub>g</sub>. pañca-  
pītham.



upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi<sup>2</sup> ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> sukaram udakassa<sup>5</sup> pamāṇam gahetum 'ettakāni<sup>6</sup> udakāḥāni<sup>7</sup>' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḥasatāni<sup>8</sup>' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḥasahasāni<sup>9</sup>' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḥasatasahasāni<sup>10</sup>' ti vā, atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva samkham gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram bahubheravaṃ ranagaṇāṇaṃ ālayaṃ  
majjo yathā macchaganaśaṅghasevita<sup>11</sup> puthū savanti upa-  
yanti sāgarāṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. imehi pañcahi bh<sup>o</sup> puññābhi<sup>o</sup> \* omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. udakapuññassa. \* M. yattakāni.

<sup>3</sup> S. udakāḥakāni, and so always udakāḥaka<sup>o</sup>, M. Ph. udakāḥasatāni. \* M. Ph. "sahasāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "satasahasāni. \* omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> In T. this word runs naraganas<sup>o</sup>; in M. naragaṇās<sup>o</sup> (M. naragasamvita).

evam naram annadapānavatthadam seyyānisajjattthara-  
nassa<sup>1</sup> dāyakam  
puññassa dhāra upayanti paṇḍitam nañjo yathā varivahā-  
vasāgaran ti.

## XLVI.

1. Pañc<sup>2</sup> imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā<sup>3</sup> sutasampadā cāgasampadā  
paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XLVII.

1. Pañc<sup>2</sup> imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhādhanam sīladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam  
paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>4</sup> 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Satthā  
devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ti. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pānātipatā pativirato  
hoti; . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pati-  
virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .  
ditthiya suppatividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-  
nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena  
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga-  
rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-  
nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañnavā hoti udayattha-  
gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-  
mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-  
dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "nipaccattar" <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acaḷā suppatitṭhitā  
 silā ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ  
 saṅghe paśādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ:  
 adaliddo ti\* taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.  
 Tasmā saddhaṃ ca silā ca paśādaṃ\* dhammadassanaṃ  
 anuyūjetha medhavi saraṃ buddhānasāsanā ti.

## XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhantiyāmi<sup>1</sup> tñānāni sa-  
 maṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā  
 vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhantiyaṃ tñānaṃ sa-  
 maṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brah-  
 munā vā kenaci vā lokasmim, vyādhiḍḍhammaṃ mā vyā-  
 dhīyī ti<sup>2</sup>... maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti... khayadham-  
 maṃ mā khīyī ti... nassanadhammaṃ mā nassi ti  
 alabbhantiyaṃ tñānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena  
 vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim.

3. Asutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ  
 jirati, so jarādhamme jūṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho  
 mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvati sat-  
 tānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarā-  
 dhammaṃ jirati, aha<sup>4</sup> c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jūṇe  
 soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ uratta<sup>5</sup> kandeyyaṃ  
 sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi me<sup>7</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>8</sup>,  
 kāye pi dubbanhiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavat-  
 teyyuṃ, amitta pi attamaṇā assu, mita pi dummaṇā assu<sup>9</sup>  
 ti. So jarādhamme jūṇe socati kilamati paridevati urat-  
 tāpi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho  
 savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

<sup>1</sup> M. ca. <sup>2</sup> M. padānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. alambh<sup>4</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. add pe. <sup>5</sup> T. M. M. upatti.

<sup>6</sup> M. T. M. M. im throughout. <sup>7</sup> T. M. M. bhuttaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M. M. maṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. cchedeyya; M. (Com.) na cchādeyya ti na ruceyya.

vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti', sabbesaṃ sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c' eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>1</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>2</sup>, kāye pi<sup>3</sup> dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti', sabbesaṃ sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c' eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>1</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abhūhi<sup>4</sup> savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānam nas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>, uppatti.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>, mam.

<sup>3</sup> T. na ccheyya.      <sup>4</sup> T. kāye na.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>, abbahi; M<sub>ss</sub> (Com.) abbahi ti mahi.



saṇḍhammam nasenti, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassaṇḍhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāhi kadeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me' na echaḍeyya, kāye pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanta pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dumaṇā assu' ti. So nassaṇḍhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāhi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbhuhi<sup>1</sup> saviṣam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attanam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attanam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhantiyaṇi (thānāni) samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmaṇa vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>2</sup> labbha<sup>3</sup> apī<sup>4</sup>  
 appako pi,  
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam<sup>5</sup> veditvā paccattikā attamaṇā bhavanti,  
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati<sup>6</sup> atthavinicchayaṇṇā,  
 paccattikā 'ssa<sup>7</sup> dukkhita bhavanti disvā mukham<sup>8</sup> avikāram purāṇam.  
 Japena<sup>9</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena pavēṇiyā vā  
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha attham, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,  
 sace 'va jāneyya<sup>10</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>11</sup> mayā vā<sup>12</sup> añhena vā esa attho',  
 asocamāno adhiyāsayeyya 'kammam dajham kinti karomi dāni' ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., mam.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., abbahi.

<sup>3</sup> M., M., 'va; T. is here corrupt.

<sup>4</sup> T. Ph. S. labbhati.      <sup>5</sup> M., pi; Ph. aya.

<sup>6</sup> T. sukhitam.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. vedati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paccattikassa.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pajān.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'niyo.      <sup>13</sup> T. M., M., ca.



## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho rāja Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>. Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakātā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakappake ārocesi 'Mallikā devā devī kālakātā' ti. Evam vutte rāja Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājanam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam<sup>3</sup> veditvā rājanam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhantiyaṃ thānāni<sup>4</sup> samāgena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhantiyaṃ thānam, ... pe<sup>5</sup>... Na socanāya na<sup>6</sup> paridevanāya ... pe<sup>5</sup>... 'kammam dalham kinti karomi dāni' ti?

## L.

1. Ekam samayam āyasma Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakātā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>8</sup> piyāpāyena<sup>9</sup> neva bhāyati na vilimpati na bhatam bhujjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivam<sup>10</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Muṇḍo rāja Piyaṅgaṃ kosārakkham<sup>12</sup> amantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *Passenadi throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'bhāno, also below 'bhāniṃ.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'bhāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> have after thānāni: pe, and then kammam dalham and so on.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. Kukūṭi

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. deviyā throughout; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālank<sup>7</sup>) piyāya manāpāya.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> 'divā.      <sup>11</sup> S. 'mañcito throughout.

<sup>12</sup> S. sokar<sup>10</sup> throughout.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>1</sup> sariram āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoniya pak-  
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya<sup>3</sup> doniya paṭikujjatha<sup>4</sup>, yathā ma-  
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sariram cirataram passeyyāma<sup>5</sup> ti.  
'Evaṃ devā<sup>6</sup> ti kho Piyaḥ kosarakkho Muṇḍassa rañño  
paṭissutvā<sup>7</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sariram āyasāya<sup>8</sup> teladoniya  
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doniya paṭikuji. Atha kho  
Piyaḥ kassa kosarakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa  
rañño Bhaddā devī kalakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya  
deviyā piyāpāyena<sup>9</sup> neva ahāyati na vilimpati na bhaddam  
hīnūjati na kammantam payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya  
deviyā sarire<sup>10</sup> ajjhomucchito. Kim<sup>11</sup> nu kho Muṇḍo rāja  
samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-  
mam sutvā sokasallam pajahēyyā<sup>12</sup> ti? Atha kho Piya-  
kassa kosarakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'ayam kho āyasmā Nārado  
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Tam kho paṇ' āyas-  
mantam Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>13</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇa-  
paṭibhāno<sup>14</sup> vuddho<sup>15</sup> c'eva arahā ca.' Yan nāna Muṇḍo  
rāja āyasmantam Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma  
Muṇḍo rāja āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammam sutvā soka-  
sallam pajahēyyā<sup>16</sup> ti. Atha kho Piyaḥ kosarakkho yena  
Muṇḍo rāja ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍam  
rājanam etad avoca: —

'Ayam kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati  
Kukkuṭārāme. Tam kho paṇ' āyasmantam Nāradaṃ evaṃ  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>17</sup> medhāvī  
bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>18</sup> vuddho<sup>19</sup> c'eva  
arahā ca.' Yadi<sup>20</sup> pana devo āyasmantam Nāradaṃ pa-  
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-  
mam sutvā sokasallam pajahēyyā<sup>21</sup> ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. Bhaddadeviyā.   <sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> S. āyasāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kujjetha; Ph. 'kujjatha.

<sup>4</sup> M. paṭissunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kalakatāya (M. Ph. kalakaṅk<sup>6</sup>) piyāya manā-  
pāya throughout.   <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sariram.   <sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> S. kam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vyatto.   <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. 'bhāno.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> yaṃ āyasmantam.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samapam vā brāhmaṇam vā vijite vasantam pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā<sup>3</sup> ti? 'Evam deva' ti kho Piyako kosarakkho Munḍassa rañño paṭisutvā<sup>4</sup> yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosarakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Munḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kalakata piya manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpayena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam bhuñjati na kammentam payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya deviyā saritre ajjbonucchito<sup>5</sup>. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Munḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ deseta, yathā Munḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradasa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallam pajaheyyā<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Munḍo rājā kalam maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosarakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Munḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Munḍam rājānam etad avoca: —

'Katāvakaṃso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kalam maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>7</sup> yānāni yojaṇepi' ti. 'Evam deva' ti kho Piyako kosarakkho Munḍassa rañño paṭisutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>8</sup> yānāni yojaṇetvā Munḍam rājānam etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>9</sup> yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kalam maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Munḍo rājā bhaddam<sup>10</sup> yānam abhirūhitvā bhaddhehi bhaddhehi<sup>11</sup> yānehi yena Kukkutarāmo tena piyāsi mahaccarājanubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yavatika yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko<sup>12</sup> va āramam pāvisi. Atha kho Munḍo rājā yen'āyasmā<sup>13</sup> Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭinivedehi.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'tam.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

<sup>4</sup> here also T. 'maññito.    <sup>5</sup> T. bhaddāni only once.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; M. M. bhadrāyānam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M. M. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. yena āy.

mantam nisinnam kho<sup>1</sup> Mundam rājanam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhamyāni thānāni samape-na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jiri ti alabbhamyam thānam samape-na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhī ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbham-yam thānam samapena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jippe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sat-tānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānam jarā-dhammam jirati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jippe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyam, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jippe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Āyam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho saviṣeṇa sokasalleṇa attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahaṃ c'eva kho pana nassana-dhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urat-tāḷi kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhaddam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyam, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.



manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāniyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca param mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāniyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.



Imāni kho maharāja pañca alabbhantiyaṇi tñānāni samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>1</sup> labbhā api<sup>2</sup>  
 appako pi,  
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam viditvā paccatthika attamaṇā  
 bhavanti,  
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-  
 yaññā,  
 paccatthika 'ssa<sup>3</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukham avi-  
 kāram purāṇam.  
 Japena<sup>4</sup> mantena subhāsitenā anuppadānena pavēṇiyā  
 vā  
 yathā yathā yattha labbatha attham, tathā tathā tattha  
 parakkameyya,  
 sace 'va jāneyya<sup>5</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>6</sup> mayā vā<sup>7</sup> aññena vā  
 esa attho<sup>8</sup>,  
 asocamāno adhiवासयेyya 'kammam dāhaṃ kinti karomi  
 dān' ti?

8. Evam vutte Muṇḍo rāja āyasmantam Nāradaṃ etad-  
 avoca 'ko m kho<sup>9</sup> ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?  
 'Sokasallaharāno<sup>10</sup> nāma ayam maharāja dhammapariyāyo'  
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharāno<sup>11</sup>, taggha bhante so-  
 kasallaharāno<sup>12</sup>, imam<sup>13</sup> hi me bhante dhammapariyāyam  
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rāja Pi-  
 yakam kosārakkham amantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-  
 dāya deviyā sarīram jhāpetha thūpaṃ c'assā karotha.  
 Aja-t-agge dāni mayam nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma  
 bhattam bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. atthe 'va; M. M. attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-  
 bhati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>5</sup> M. S. pajān. <sup>6</sup> T. nīyyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. nāma. <sup>9</sup> T. 'harāṇam.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M. omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has  
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyam sutvā and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. idam.

Muṇḍarājavaggo<sup>1</sup> pañcama.

Uddānaṃ<sup>2</sup>:

Ādiyo sappuriso<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> iṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> manāpadāyī<sup>6</sup> bhisandaṃ  
Sampadā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> dhanam thānam<sup>9</sup> Kosalo Nāradena<sup>10</sup> cā ti<sup>11</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PANNĀSAKO.

### LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>12</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante<sup>13</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaranā nivarana cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikarāṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvarana nivarana cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikarāṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvarana nivarana cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikarāṇo, thinamiddham bhikkhave āvaranam nivaranam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaranam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaranam nivaranam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaranam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaranā nivarana cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikarāṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nivarana cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikarāṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvarane nivarane cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikarane appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā hassati parat-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. add *nitthito*.

<sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> 'sa; M<sub>2</sub> 'sā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> idha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M<sub>2</sub> is corrupt.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> 'dam.

<sup>8</sup> T. Kosalaganaratanena; M<sub>2</sub> bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M<sub>3</sub> bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds *Pathamo pannāsako nitthito*; M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> put these words (T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> omit *nitthito*) before Uddānam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

tham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim<sup>1</sup> vā manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sigḥasotā hārahārini<sup>2</sup>, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto<sup>3</sup> visato<sup>4</sup> vyādinno<sup>5</sup> na c'eva<sup>6</sup> dūraṅgamo assa na sigḥasoto na hārahāri; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvarane nivarane<sup>7</sup> cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikarane appahāya<sup>8</sup> abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ṇassati parattham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvarane nivarane cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikarane pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ṇassati parattham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sigḥasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisato<sup>9</sup> avyādinno<sup>10</sup> dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sigḥasoto ca hārahāri ca; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvarane nivarane cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikarane pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ṇassati parattham vā ṇassati ubhayattham vā ṇassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. uttari *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. "tārini.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vitthato.

<sup>4</sup> M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M. visate vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. viechinno; M. jinno; M. juno; Ph. vyātinno; M. vyādinno.

<sup>6</sup> S. n'eva; T. na ce. : omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. avyājinno; M. jinno.

## LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam pañca nivarana. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaranapaṇaṃ, vyāpādanivarapaṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivarapaṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivarapaṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nivarapaṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam ime pañca nivarana ti.

## LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamaṇi pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> ti, appabādho hoti appātānko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisthāya<sup>3</sup> nācucchāya<sup>4</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>5</sup>, asattho<sup>6</sup> hoti amāyavi<sup>6</sup> yathabhūtaṃ attānaṃ avikattā Satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārisu, araddhaviṇṇa viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

## LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamāya padhānāya. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sāyam; S. cāyam *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nabhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nāc<sup>o</sup> *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> T. c'kkhāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. asattho; M. asatā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M. attho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samāyavi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asaṃayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādūto hoti vyādhiyabhibhūto<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkham hoti dussas-  
saṃ dullabhapindam, na sukaraṃ uñchena<sup>2</sup> paggaheṇa yā-  
petum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti āṭṭhaviṃṣakhepo<sup>3</sup>,  
cakkasamārūḥa<sup>4</sup> jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
catuttho asaṃayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe  
kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkoṣa ca honti,  
aññamaññaṃ paribhāsa ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhe-  
pā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajāna<sup>6</sup> ca honti, tattha  
appasanna c'eva na ppaṇḍanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccaṇaṃ  
aññathattam<sup>7</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asaṃayo  
padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asaṃaya padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saṃayo padhānāya. Katame  
pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kā-  
lakeso bhādrena yobhanaena samannāgato paṭhamena va-  
yasa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo saṃayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appabādho hoti  
appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaviyā samannāgato nāstisā-  
ya nāceṇhāya majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhik-  
khava duttiyo saṃayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subbhikkham hoti sussa-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. byādhinābhū; Ph. byādhībhūto; M<sub>2</sub> vyādhī-  
bhūto; M<sub>3</sub> vyādūto (*sic*) hoti vyādhābhibhūto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. uñchena *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. āṭṭhaviṃṣakopo; Ph. M<sub>2</sub> āṭṭhaviṃṣakopo; M<sub>3</sub> āṭṭhi-  
viṃṣakho.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. caggasamārūḥa; Ph. cakkasamārūḥa; M<sub>2</sub> cak-  
khasamārūḥa; T. cakkasamārūḥāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. puna. <sup>6</sup> M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> 'tattham.



sam sulabbhapinḍam, sukaram uñchena paggaheṇa yaṇetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamaṇā<sup>1</sup> khīrodakbhūta aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammōdamāno avivadamaṇo ekuddeso phāsu<sup>2</sup> viharati, saṅghe kho<sup>3</sup> pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosaṃ honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsaṃ honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepaṃ honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanaṃ honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasidanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo<sup>4</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāya ti.

## LV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena<sup>5</sup> kho pana samayena Savatthiyam ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>6</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhuni ca. Te aññamaññassa abhinham dassanakamā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhinham dassanakamā ahesi, putto pi mātaram abhinham dassanakamā ahesi. Tesam abhinham dassanaṃ samsaggo ahesi, samsagge sati vissāso ahesi, vissāse sati otāro ahesi. Te otinnacittā sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

Idha bhaṇte Savatthiyam ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhuni ca. Te aññamaññassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. "ccajā; M., "ccanā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bhīyobhāvaya; M., bhīyobhāvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. atha. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. "saṅkamimsu.

abhinham dassanakāma ahesum, mātā pi puttassa abhinham dassanakāma ahesi, putto pi mātaram abhinham dassanakāma ahesi. Tesam abhinham dassana samsaggo ahesi, samsagge sati vissāso ahesi, vissāse sati otāro ahesi. Te otippacitta sikkham apaccakkhaya dubbalyam anavikatva methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu ti.

3. Kim nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājñati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi evam rajantiyam evam kamantiyam evam madantiyam evam bandhantiyam evam mucchantiyam evam antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthirāpam. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>1</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattam socanti itthirūpa-vasānugā.

Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi<sup>2</sup> . . . ekagan-dham pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekarasam pi<sup>4</sup> . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi evam rajantiyam evam kamantiyam evam madantiyam evam bandhantiyam evam mucchantiyam evam antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>5</sup>. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>6</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattam socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa citam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhita pi nisinna pi sayanā pi<sup>7</sup> hasanti pi bhāsanti<sup>8</sup> pi gayanti<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> rodanti pi ugghātita pi matā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> purisassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yam hi<sup>13</sup> tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassa' ti mātugāmam yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassa' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., gathitā; T. M., put this word before giddhā.

<sup>2</sup> M., M., add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., add pe. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. \*phoṭṭhabbam.

<sup>5</sup> T. gathitā. <sup>6</sup> S. adds nipannā pi. <sup>7</sup> M. bhāsanti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.; Ph. has bhāsanti, M. bhāyanti instead of gayanti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M., M., yam pi

Sallape asihatthena<sup>1</sup> piśācena<sup>2</sup> pi sallape  
 āsivisaṃ pi āside<sup>3</sup> yena dāttho na jivati.  
 na tveva eko ekāya mānugamena sallape.  
 Mutthassatiṃ tū bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena<sup>4</sup> ca  
 aṭho pi dunnivatthena maññaṇa bhaṇitena ca  
 n'eso jaṇo svāsisaddo<sup>5</sup> api ugghātito mato.  
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirāpasmiṃ dissare  
 rūpa saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.  
 Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḥanaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāme aparijānataṃ  
 kaḷaṃ gatiṃ<sup>7</sup> bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhata.  
 Ye ca kāme parināya caranti akutobhaya  
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā<sup>8</sup> āsavakkhayaṃ ti.

## LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad  
 avoca: —

Etarahi me<sup>9</sup> bhante madhurakajato c'eva kāyo, disā ca  
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>10</sup> na ppatibhanti,  
 tūnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-  
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-  
 cicikcchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-  
 khūṃ ādaya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
 mantam nisinne kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evam āha 'etarahi me bhante  
 madhurakajato c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,  
 dhammā ca maṃ<sup>11</sup> na ppatibhanti, tūnamiddhaṃ ca me  
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ  
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior  
 part of CXXXIX. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. piśacena.

<sup>3</sup> S. asalde; M. maside; Ph. māsiṇe.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. mhitena; M. sitena.

<sup>5</sup> S. svāsaddo; M. savāsido.

<sup>6</sup> M. hati; M. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) gati.

<sup>7</sup> T. kamogha-unhānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. pattā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. me.

<sup>11</sup> M. me.

3. Evam h'etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ<sup>3</sup> na ppatibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena evadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthaya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ palibhanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>4</sup> kīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā<sup>5</sup> ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ patibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhunaṃ adāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> M. c'etaṃ; M. hi taṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M. c'assa.

<sup>6</sup> T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has lato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.



Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evam<sup>1</sup> āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva<sup>2</sup> madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca mam<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā<sup>4</sup> ti.

7. Evam h'etam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tas mā ti ha vo bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā vipassakā kusalanam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## LVIL

1. Pañe<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave ṭhanāni abhinham paccavekkhitabbāni itthiā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhhammo 'mhi jaram anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nanābhavo vinābhavo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam it-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. na tveva. <sup>3</sup> M. me.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'etam; T. hi tam. <sup>5</sup> M. M. pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.



itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyado kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarapo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakup vā, tassa dāyado bhavissāmi ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā<sup>2</sup> kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ thānaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatto ti abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

/5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> jivite jivitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kiṃ ca *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. S. satta *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. taṃthānaṃ (Ph. *once saṃthānaṃ*) *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jvitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paticca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatto ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paticca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhavo vinābhavo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo<sup>2</sup>, yena rāgena rattā<sup>3</sup> kāyena duccaritam caranti, vacāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu<sup>4</sup> chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paticca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhavo vinābhavo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paticca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇiṣarano, yaṃ kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam<sup>5</sup> pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paticca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇiṣarano, yaṃ kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiā vā purisena vā gahatthena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sāce<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati

<sup>1</sup> M. *adde* manāpesu yo.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *nandirāgo*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. *sattā*.      <sup>4</sup> T. *tam instead of* duccaritam.

<sup>5</sup> T. *yaṃ* kho; M. S. *sa* kho.

'na kho ahañ c'ev' eko<sup>1</sup> jarādhammo<sup>2</sup> jarāṃ anutito, atha kho yāvata sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jarāṃ anatita<sup>4</sup> ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni<sup>5</sup> palāyanti, anusaya<sup>6</sup> vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko vyādhidhammo vyādhim anutito, atha kho yāvata sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhim anatita<sup>7</sup> ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni palāyanti, anusaya vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anutito, atha kho yāvata sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatita<sup>8</sup> ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni palāyanti, anusaya vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh'ev'ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvata sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo<sup>9</sup> ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhinham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni palāyanti, anusaya vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev'eko kammassako<sup>10</sup> 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvata sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammaḍāyāda kammayoni kammabandhā kammaṇṇisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyāda bhavis-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ahañ nev'eko; T. aññe v'eko *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'dhammo 'mhi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. uppatti *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. 'janā; M. *ulld* saḥhaso *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahu anu<sup>6</sup>

santi' ti, tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho\* maraṇadhammino yatha dhammā tathā satta\*, jigucchanti puthujānā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyāṃ evaṃdhammesu pāpīsu tam etaṃ\* paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So haṃ evaṃ viharanto ūtvā dhammam nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca\* yobhanasmim jvitasmi<sup>2</sup> ca yo<sup>3</sup> mado<sup>4</sup> sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>5</sup> nekkhammam dātthu khemato. Tassa me<sup>6</sup> ahu ussāho<sup>7</sup> nibbānam abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti<sup>8</sup> bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano<sup>9</sup> ti.

### LVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālayam. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālīm<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya parisi. Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapāṭikkanto Mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāram nisidi. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā Licchavikumaraka sajjāni dhanukāni<sup>14</sup> ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasamsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisinnam, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅgham ekamantam nyyojetvā<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

\* M. S. atha; S. adds kho.      \* S. satta; M. satta.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. na me tam; M. na n'etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. T. M. S.      <sup>4</sup> T. M. ye.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. madā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. abhibhavāsmi.

<sup>7</sup> M. ce.      <sup>8</sup> M. anukussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

<sup>9</sup> M. anibhatti.      <sup>10</sup> S. brahmacera.

<sup>11</sup> T. has before ekam: Evaṃ me eutam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. Vesāliyam.      <sup>13</sup> M. S. dhanāni throughout.

<sup>14</sup> S. upayojetvā.



detvā tuṇhībhūta tuṇhībhūta pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānam udānesi: —

Bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji ti.

Kim pana tvam Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumāraka caṇḍa pharusā apajahā<sup>1</sup>, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīṇakāni<sup>2</sup> pahiyanti ucchā<sup>3</sup> ti vā badaraṃ ti vā pūvaṃ ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā<sup>4</sup> ti vā, tāni<sup>5</sup> vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthinaṃ pi kulakumārmaṃ pi pacchāhiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūta tuṇhībhūta pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa<sup>8</sup> yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>9</sup> senāpatikassa<sup>10</sup> yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>11</sup> yadi vā puggāgāmanikassa<sup>12</sup>, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccam karenti<sup>13</sup>, vuddhi<sup>14</sup> yeva pātikaṅkha, no parihaṇi. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādlūgatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi<sup>15</sup> dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitare sakkaroti garukaroti mānēti

<sup>1</sup> M. apānubhā; S. apātubhā; Ph. apānūtā; M.<sub>10</sub> (Com.) apajahā ti avaddhinissitā mānattaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pahina<sup>a</sup>; M. Ph. pahina<sup>a</sup>; T. pahenakāni; M. pahina<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> T. ujja. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. saṃkulika; M. sakkhalikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. add pi. <sup>6</sup> M. pacchālikam.

<sup>7</sup> M. namassanti Vajji ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. muddhāvāsittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M., <sup>10</sup> M. senapatissa.

<sup>11</sup> T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagāmanikassa; M. gāmikassa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. puggāgāmanikassa; M. Ph. puggāgā<sup>a</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. karonti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. sedamakkhittēhi throughout.



pūjeti. Tam enam mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva digham āyup pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaādhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam puttadārādāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva digham āyup pālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaādhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi khetṭakammantasāmantasamvohāre<sup>1</sup> sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam khetṭakam-mantasāmantasamvohāre sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva digham āyup pālehi' ti. Khetṭakammantasāmantasamvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaādhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi ya ta<sup>2</sup> balipatiggāhika devatā tam<sup>3</sup> sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam balipatiggāhika devatā sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva digham āyup pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaādhi-gatehi bhogehi bahābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi samānabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enam samānabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānita pūjita kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva digham āyup pālehi' ti. Samānabrāhmaṇānu-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'sabyohāre; Ph. 'sabbohāre throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M. yāvata. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva patikankhā, no parihānī.

Yassa kassaci<sup>1</sup> Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā ratthikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>2</sup> senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagānikassa<sup>3</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccakādhīpaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva patikankhā, no parihānī ti.

Matāpitukiccakaro<sup>4</sup> puttadārahito sadā antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino ubhinnaṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā hātinam pubbapetanāṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam samānānam brāhmaṇānam devatānaṃ ca patojito vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasam. So karitvāna kalyaṇam pūjjo<sup>6</sup> hoti pasamsiyo, idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca<sup>7</sup> sagge pamodati ti.

## LIX.

1. Pañcahi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

## LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito<sup>10</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito savaco, dullabho

<sup>1</sup> T. kassa.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. M.

<sup>3</sup> M. gāmagāmanikassa; M. gāmasanikassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mātū<sup>5</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pūjo; S. pūjjo.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pecca.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits LIX.    <sup>9</sup> M. dhammavinaya<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M. buddha<sup>11</sup> throughout.

suggalōtaggāhi, dullabho padakkhinaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadhara.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammāgato dullabho vuddhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgaṇi samayaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> māsuputtikā

Upajjhātthāna<sup>5</sup> kumāra<sup>6</sup> Lācchavi apare dve<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LXI.

1. Pañc'ima<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sañña bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katama pañca?

2. Asubhasañña<sup>2</sup> maraṇasañña<sup>3</sup> ādinavaśañña<sup>4</sup> āhāre paṭikkūlasañña<sup>5</sup> sabbaloke anabhiratasañña<sup>6</sup>.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sañña bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## LXII.

1. Pañc'ima<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sañña bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katama pañca?

2. Aniccasañña<sup>2</sup> anattasañña<sup>3</sup> maraṇasañña<sup>4</sup> āhāre paṭikkūlasañña<sup>5</sup> sabbaloke<sup>6</sup> anabhiratasañña.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* nitthito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

<sup>2</sup> Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. pathamo.

<sup>3</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by S.*; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M. samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. <sup>5</sup> S. 'na; Ph. upajjhāyana.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M. *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārōm 'eva (M. kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M. mallakāro) ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. aniccasañña, and *adds* anattasañña.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>10</sup> M. anabhirati.

<sup>11</sup> T. imāni. <sup>12</sup> T. 'lokenabhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

### LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca<sup>1</sup> hoti varādāyī ca<sup>2</sup> kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca<sup>3</sup> kāyassa ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaddhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ  
so tādiso sappurise<sup>5</sup> vicakkhano ādiyati saram<sup>6</sup> idh'eva attano ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaddhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ  
sā tādisi silavati upāsika ādiyati saram idh'eva attano ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.,      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M. 'dha vaḍḍati.      <sup>5</sup> M. silavato.

<sup>6</sup> M. tam saram.

## LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca alasampanno hoti alasampadākathāya<sup>1</sup> ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca alasampanno hoti alasampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañham vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārinan ti.

## LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca<sup>2</sup> dhamme bhāveti, pañca<sup>3</sup> dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ patikāṅkham; diṭṭh'

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "sampadāya kathāya throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ime pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca.

Haris.



eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>1</sup> anāgāmīti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimamsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussojhiṃ yeva pañcamim<sup>2</sup>.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dviṇṇaṃ phalaṇaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmīti ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pubbaṃham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>5</sup> va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahuli-m<sup>6</sup>-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimamsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamānāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussojhiṃ yeva<sup>7</sup> pañcamim<sup>8</sup>. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussojhipañcamānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ bhāvitatta bahulikataṭṭa yassa yassa bhinnāsacchikaraṇiyassa<sup>9</sup> dhammassa cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> abhininnāmesaṃ abhininnāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr<sup>11</sup> eva sakkhībhaddatāṃ pāpunim<sup>12</sup> sati sati āyatane. So sace akāṅkhiṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhiṃ paccambhavyeyyaṃ . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . yāva Brahmaloḷa pi<sup>14</sup> kāyena<sup>15</sup> va<sup>16</sup> samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr<sup>17</sup> eva sakkhībhaddatāṃ pāpunim sati sati āyatane. So sace akāṅkhiṃ: . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . āsa-

<sup>1</sup> T. *addā* sati.

<sup>2</sup> S. ussojhiṃ yeva pañcamim *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M, ussojhi yeva pañcamī (*or* pañcamī).

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pabb'evāham. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>6</sup> *only* M, S. have pañcamim.

<sup>7</sup> T. abhinna<sup>8</sup>; M, yassa abhinnaṃ saecchi<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> T. dhamma-cittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M, dhammassa cittaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pāpunissati *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā<sup>1</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhīlabbatam papunim sati-sati āyatane ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkulasaññi, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññi, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattam supatṭhita<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvita bahulikata ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkulasaññi, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññi, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattam supatṭhita<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvita bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Saṇḍāvaggo sattamo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>5</sup> saññā dve<sup>6</sup> vadḍhi ca<sup>7</sup> sākacchena ca sājivam<sup>8</sup> Iddhipādā ca dve vutta nibbidā āsavakkhaya ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. has *pe* after *khayā*, then *sacchikatvā and so on*; M. omits *pe*.    <sup>2</sup> S. *sūpa* throughout; M. *supatṭhita*.

<sup>3</sup> M. *supatṭhita*.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. *dutiyo*; M. inserts *niṭṭhito before* *dutiyo*; Ph. has *saṇḍāvaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ*.    <sup>5</sup> T. M. S. *tass' udd'* omitted by T. M.    <sup>6</sup> T. M. *samāna ve*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. *sākacchā ca sājivā*.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M. *this line runs*: *dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti*.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata cetovimuttiṭṭhala ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalaṇisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhala ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalaṇisamsā ca. Kāme pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye<sup>1</sup> viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi<sup>2</sup>, sabbasāṅkhāresu aniccānupassi, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ' assa ajjhattaṃ supatṭhita<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvita bahulikata cetovimuttiṭṭhala ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalaṇisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhala ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalaṇisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca<sup>4</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>5</sup> iti pi, samkiṇṇaparikho<sup>6</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo<sup>7</sup> iti pi, ariyo paṇṇaddhajo paṇṇabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>8</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti ucchinnaṃ mūla tālavatthukata anabhavakata āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>9</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho<sup>11</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahino hoti<sup>12</sup> ucchinnaṃ mūla tālavatthukata anabhavakata āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samkiṇṇaparikho<sup>13</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. supatṭhita.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M. add hoti.

<sup>5</sup> T. "phaliko; M. "phaligho; M<sub>ss</sub> (Com.) "paliko.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. "parikkho throughout; M. "palikho.

<sup>7</sup> S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragallo throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. "paliko; M. okkhittaphaligho, but in the next phrase "paligho.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahinā hoti and so on.    <sup>10</sup> M. "paligho.

<sup>11</sup> M. has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā pahūā hoti uccinnamūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim amuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahūāni honti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim amuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahūo hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim amuppāda-dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhamma bhāvitā bahulikā ceto vimuttiphala ca honti ceto vimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññā vimuttiphala ca honti paññā vimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca?

2. Amiccasaññā, aniccē dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, paṇāsaññā, virāgasaññā<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamma bhāvitā bahulikā ceto vimuttiphala ca honti ceto vimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññā vimuttiphala ca honti paññā vimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ceto vimutto ca hoti paññā vimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>3</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>4</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahūā hoti uccinnamūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim amuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>3</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. nirodha<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. °palikho.

<sup>3</sup> T. °palikho; M, °paligho.      <sup>4</sup> T. °phalikho; M, °palikho.



5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavattukato anabbhāvakato ayatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samkhipparikho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbañhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno tapā paṭṭaṃ pahnaṃ hoti uccinnamūlo tālavattukato anabbhāvakato ayatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbañhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc<sup>2</sup> orambhagiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> samyojanāni pahnaṃ honti uccinnamūlāni tālavattukatāni anabbhāvakatāni ayatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannadadhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṃsāno pahno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavattukato anabbhāvakato ayatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannadadhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavīhari dhammavīhari ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata na kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> dhammavīhari hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpugāti: sutaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammam vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atināmeti, rīceti paṭisaḷlaṇaṃ, nānuyujati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavīhari.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., 'palikho.

<sup>2</sup> M., pañcārambhā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.



3. Puna<sup>1</sup> ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena paresam deseti. So taya dhammapaññattiya<sup>2</sup> divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo<sup>3</sup>, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vittharena<sup>4</sup> sajjhayam karoti. So tena sajjhayena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhayabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa<sup>5</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasampekkaḥati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti: suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So taya<sup>7</sup> dhammapariyattiya<sup>8</sup> na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, nanuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihāri<sup>10</sup> hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> desito maya pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhayabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu Satthāra<sup>14</sup> karuṇyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo<sup>15</sup> tam maya. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamālāni, etāni suññagarāni. Jhāyatha<sup>16</sup> bhikkhu ma pamadatha<sup>17</sup>, ma paccha vippatīsārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo<sup>18</sup> amhākam amhasanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> M. saññattiya.      <sup>3</sup> M. saññatti.

<sup>4</sup> M. continues: kho (khū) assādanam yeva sutvā samadati of the next number.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. adds vo.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ?te.      <sup>10</sup> M. jhāyetha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pamadatha.

## LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata nu kho bhante bhikkhu' dhammavihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu' bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpupāti: suttam geyyam<sup>1</sup> veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin' c'assa paññāya<sup>2</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu' bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

3. Puna<sup>3</sup> ca param bhikkhu' bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>4</sup> paresam deseti, uttarin' c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam<sup>5</sup> vuccati bhikkhu' bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu' bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhayam karoti, uttarin' c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu' bhikkhu sajjhayabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu' bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicareti manasampakkhati, uttarin' c'assa paññāya<sup>6</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu' bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu' bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpupāti: suttam geyyam<sup>1</sup> veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin' c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti<sup>7</sup>. Evam<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhu' bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito<sup>9</sup> mayā pariyattibahulo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam.      <sup>4</sup> T. aññāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param.      <sup>6</sup> T. dhammavihārena.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. pañña.      <sup>9</sup> T. janati.      <sup>10</sup> T. etam.

<sup>11</sup> S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito pañnattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-bahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu Satthāra karaṇīyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādaya, katam vo<sup>2</sup> tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṇāni, etāni suñṇagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha<sup>3</sup>. Ayam vo<sup>2</sup> amlakam anusāsant ti.

## LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīva santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam<sup>4</sup>, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>5</sup> yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup>, api ca kho sampahāre haṇṇati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamaṇo lokasmim.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup> sa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 2te.    <sup>3</sup> T. anu<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. adds here sahati dhajaggam; it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hoti sampahāraṃ. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjīnitvā vijita-saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmaññesaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīva santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamaṃ puggalaṃ santo saṃvijjamāna bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum<sup>1</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati<sup>2</sup>. Kim<sup>3</sup> assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpaṃ dassantiya pasādika paramāya vannaṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So tam sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkkhāya hināyavattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkkhāya hināyavattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpaṃ dassantiya pasādika paramāya vannaṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samam<sup>4</sup> passati itthim vā kumārīm vā abhirūpaṃ dassantiyaṃ pasādikaṃ paramāya vannaṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So tam disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretum throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. hināya vattati.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. sāmam.



koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati. Idam assa dha-jaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsādati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho<sup>2</sup> ussādanam<sup>3</sup> yeva sutvā saṃsādati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati. Kim assa ussādanāya<sup>4</sup>? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ<sup>5</sup> vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ<sup>6</sup> vā suññagaragataṃ<sup>7</sup> vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ohasati<sup>8</sup> ullapati ujjaggeti<sup>9</sup> uppaṇḍeti<sup>10</sup>. So mātugāmena ohasi-yamāno<sup>11</sup> ullapiyamāno ujjaggiyamāno<sup>12</sup> uppaṇḍiyamāno<sup>13</sup> saṃsādati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati. Idam assa ussādanāya<sup>14</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā saṃsādati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>2</sup>, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Here M, sets in again.   <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. ussādanāṃ heva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ussādanāṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. <sup>6</sup> gatānam.   <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ohasati; S. ohasati.

<sup>8</sup> M. ujjaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

<sup>9</sup> S. upph<sup>10</sup>   <sup>11</sup> M. uhas<sup>12</sup>; S. ohas<sup>13</sup>; Ph. has<sup>14</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S. ujjagghi<sup>13</sup>   <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.



vā<sup>1</sup> suññāgaragatam vā mātagamo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisidati abhinipajjati<sup>2</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātagāmena abhinisidiyamāno abhinipajjīyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam patisevati. Idam assa sampahārasam.

Seyyatha pi so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave yodhajivo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup> api ca kho sampahāre haṇṇati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpe pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhajīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjyamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>6</sup> sahati sampahāram. So tam saṅgāmam abhivijjīmitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tam eva saṅgamasāsam ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṅgāmavijayasmim?<sup>7</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum arañṇagatam vā rukkhamaḷagatam vā suññāgaragatam vā mātagāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisidati abhinipajjati<sup>8</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātagāmena abhinisidiyamāno abhinipajjīyamāno<sup>9</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno vinivethetvā<sup>10</sup> vinimocetvā yenakamam pakkamati. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati arañṇam rukkhamaḷam pabbatam kandarāṃ girigūham susānam vanapattham<sup>11</sup> abbhokasam palālapunjam. So arañṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam abhujjivā<sup>12</sup> ūjūṃ kṣyam paṇḍhaya parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhujjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhema cetasa viharati, abhijjhaya cittam parisodheti, vyāpadapadosam pahāya avyapannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitanakkampi vyāpadapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, tñnamiddham pahāya vigatathñnamiddho viharati alokasānā sato sampajāno tñnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya amūḍhato viharati ajjhāttam vāpasantacitto uddhaccakukkucca cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tippavicikiecho viharati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. abhinipp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. abhinipp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ussārapam.

<sup>5</sup> M. vinivēdetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. vanapantham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhujjivā.

akathamkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivice'eva kāmohi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>3</sup> parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye thite ānejjappatte<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khaṇāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idam dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasaṃudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> vimuccati<sup>8</sup>, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī<sup>9</sup> ānāma hoti, khaṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthatāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo saḥaṭi rajaggam saḥaṭi dbajaggam saḥaṭi ussādanam<sup>10</sup> saḥaṭi sampahāram. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjimitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasikkam ajjhāvasati, tathupamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

## LXXVI

1. Pañce' ime bhikkhave yodhājīva santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ānāja"; M. S. āneja"; T. M. have after "ppatte: pe | āsavānaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ussādanam.

dhamukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaṭṭhantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti paṇḍapādenti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhamukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaṭṭhi vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaṭṭhantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakanaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>. So nātakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va' nātake antaramagge kaṇaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhamukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaṭṭhi vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaṭṭhantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakanaṃ nenti<sup>4</sup>, tam enaṃ nātake upatthahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatthahiya-māno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābadhena<sup>5</sup> kaṇaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhamukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaṭṭhi vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaṭṭhantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakanaṃ nenti<sup>6</sup>, tam enaṃ nātake upatthahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatthahiya-māno paricariyamāno vutthāti<sup>6</sup> tamha ābadha. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhamukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjantvā vijita-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ussāh\* *nearly throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M., (Com.) = vijjanti. <sup>3</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. ten' evābadhena. <sup>6</sup> M., utthāti.

sangāmo tam eva sangāmasāsam ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmin.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīva santo samvijjamānā lokasmin.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisati arakkhiten<sup>2</sup> eva kāyena arakkhitāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya<sup>4</sup> arakkhitena cittaṃ anupatthitāya satiya asaṃvutehi<sup>5</sup> indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāganuddhamseṇa cittaṃ sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlham sangāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim sangāme assahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathupamaṃham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pindāya pavisati arakkhiten<sup>9</sup> eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ anupatthitāya satiya asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāganuddhamseṇa cittaṃ pariḍayhat<sup>10</sup> eva kāyena pariḍayhatī cetasā. Tassa<sup>11</sup> eṇaṃ hoti: yaṃ nānāhaṃ āramāṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asaṃvutitehi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etassa.



gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito 'mhi' avuso rāgapareto', na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum', sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā' sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattissamī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā' sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattati'.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhamukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyāhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamaṃ, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti'. So nātakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbacūhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavasati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vacāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatttha passati mānugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa' mānugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāganuddhaṃsena cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nānaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutthito 'mhi' avuso rāgapareto', na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā' sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattissamī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyutthito 'mhi' avuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbhalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattissamī' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī' ovadanti anusāsanti: —

\* T. M., S. rāgayito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi throughout. \* T. rāgapareto.

† M. Ph. sandhāretum throughout. † M., anāvikatvā.

‡ M., vatti. \* Ph. denti. † T. adds tam.

\* T. rāgapareto. \* T. brahmacārī.



Appassāda avuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Tiukkūpamā<sup>2</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Yacitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>5</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatā<sup>6</sup> āyasma brahmacariye, mā āyasma<sup>7</sup> sikkhadubbalyam avikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya<sup>8</sup> hināyāvatti<sup>9</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evam ovadiyamāno<sup>9</sup> evam anusasiyamāno evam āha kiñcā pi avuso appassāda kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāham sakkomi brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhadubbalyam avikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattissami<sup>7</sup> ti. So sikkhadubbalyam avikatvā sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattati<sup>10</sup>.

Seyyatha pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūḷham saṅgāmam otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalā<sup>9</sup>; M. <sup>9</sup>kaṅkhalā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M. timakkūp<sup>9</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ph. phalā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after <sup>9</sup>ūpamā: pe bhīyo.

<sup>5</sup> T. abhiramā (sic) brahmacariyam; M. abhiramāyasma; M. abhiramatāyasma. <sup>6</sup> M. māyasma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. apaccakkhaya. <sup>8</sup> T. Ph. <sup>9</sup>vattati.

<sup>9</sup> M. vadiyamāno. <sup>10</sup> M. <sup>9</sup>vatti.

Barth

apanetvā ūtakānam<sup>1</sup> nenti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ ūtakā upatṭha-  
hanti paricaranti. So ūtakehi upatṭhabhiyamāno paricari-  
yamāno ten<sup>3</sup> eva ābādheṇa<sup>4</sup> kaṇaṃ karoti, tathūpamaṃham  
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave  
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājī-  
vūpamo puggalo santo samvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅha-  
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> pūḍāya pavasati arakkhiteṇ<sup>7</sup> eva kāyena  
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya sa-  
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātuḡamaṃ  
dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>8</sup> mātuḡamaṃ disvā  
dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-  
seti. So rāgānuddhampsena cittaṇa pariḍayhat<sup>9</sup> eva kāyena  
pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āramāṃ  
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso  
rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sik-  
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi'<sup>10</sup> ti. So āramāṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rā-  
gapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brah-  
macariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhadubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ  
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi'<sup>11</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-  
cārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkā  
bahūpāyāsa, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Atṭhisāṅkhalūpamā<sup>12</sup>  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkā bahūpāyāsa, ādinavo  
ettha bhiyo. Maṃsapesupamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>13</sup> ...  
Tiṇakkopamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Aṅgarakāsūpamā  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bha-  
gavatā ... Yacitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Ruk-  
khalphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Asisūnūpamā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. ūttaṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ten<sup>3</sup> evābādheṇa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. adde tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. atṭhikaṅkhalū; M<sub>7</sub> 'kaṅkhalū'

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-  
dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhūyo. Abhiramatu  
āyasmā<sup>1</sup> brahmacariye<sup>2</sup>, mā āyasmā<sup>3</sup> sikkhādubbalyam  
āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkham<sup>5</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvatti<sup>6</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārihi evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiya-  
māno evam āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi<sup>7</sup> āvuso,  
abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāham āvuso sikkhādubbalyam  
āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā  
dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūḥham saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so  
tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apānenti, apā-  
netvā nātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭhahanti  
paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno  
vutthāti<sup>9</sup> tamhā ābādā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
galo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvapamo pug-  
galo santo saṃvījyamāno bhikkhusa.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> upanissāya viharati. So pubba-  
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten<sup>12</sup> eva kāyena  
rakkhitāya<sup>13</sup> vācāya rakkhitenā<sup>14</sup> cittena upatṭhitāya sati-  
yā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So<sup>15</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yotvādhikaraṇam  
enaṃ<sup>16</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā  
domanassa<sup>17</sup> pāpaka<sup>18</sup> akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>19</sup>,  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati<sup>20</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>21</sup>,  
cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ apajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā...  
ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ... jivhaya rasaṃ sayitvā<sup>22</sup> ...

<sup>1</sup> M. abhiramat'āyasmā.      <sup>2</sup> T. brahmacariyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. M. māyasmā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vattati.      <sup>6</sup> T. M., S. dhārayissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. utṭhahati.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ārakkh<sup>9</sup>.      <sup>10</sup> M. ārakkh<sup>9</sup>; Ph. arakkh<sup>9</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. eva.      <sup>12</sup> T. ajjhā dom<sup>12</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. anvass<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>15</sup> T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā\*... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti sāmuvyañjanaggāhī, yadvadhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjā domanassa pāpakaṃ akusala dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ, tassa samvaraya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaraṃ apajjati. So pacchābhaddhaṃ pīḍapātapaṭikkanta vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati, araṇṇam rukkhamaṇaṃ paḍḍantaṃ kandaṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham\* abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā sūnāgāragato vā nisīdati pallākaṃ abhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya... pe<sup>1</sup>... so<sup>2</sup> ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikaraṇe<sup>3</sup> vivicce<sup>4</sup>eva kamehi... pe<sup>5</sup>... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>6</sup> parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye thite ānejjappatte<sup>7</sup> āsavaṇaṃ khayanaṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti... pe<sup>8</sup>... nāparaṃ itthattāya<sup>9</sup> ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gaheṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḥhaṃ saṃgamaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjimitvā vijitasangamo taṃ eva saṃgāmaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpama puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpama puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇa bhikkhū ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anagatabhayāni sampassamānena ālāṃ eva āraṇṇakena bhikkhūna appamattena atāpina

\* Ph. phussitvā.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. \*pantham.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>3</sup> T. \*karana.

<sup>5</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> S. āneja; M. Ph. ānāja      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. la.



pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako ārañṇe viharāmi, ekakam kho pana mam' ārañṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā mam' daseyya<sup>1</sup>, vicchiko vā mam' daseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadi vā mam' daseyya<sup>3</sup>, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa<sup>4</sup> antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako ārañṇe viharāmi, ekako kho pañāham ārañṇe viharanto/upakkhalitvā<sup>5</sup> vā papateyyam<sup>6</sup>, bhattam vā me bhuttam<sup>7</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthaka<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> me<sup>10</sup> vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena atāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako ārañṇe viharāmi, ekako kho pañāham ārañṇe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sihena vā vyagghena vā dipinā vā acchena vā taracchena<sup>11</sup> vā, to mam' jīvita voropeyyum, tena me assa kala-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. daseyya; T. daseyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. mama assa.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. upakkhalitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. pāpat<sup>6</sup>    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. satthakavato pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>9</sup> T. kacchena.



kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>1</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>2</sup>ya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe<sup>3</sup> viharāmi, ekako kho paṇāham araṇṇe viharanto mānavehi<sup>4</sup> sama-gaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi<sup>5</sup> vā, te maṃ jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>6</sup>ya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>7</sup>ya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho paṇāraṇṇe vāla amanussa, te maṃ jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>8</sup>ya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>9</sup>ya.

Ināmi kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhuna appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>10</sup>ya ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, ārañṇako.      <sup>2</sup> T, M, mānavehi.

<sup>3</sup> M, uttakammehi; Ph. omits akata<sup>4</sup> vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi ya.

## LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kaḷakeso bhādhena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam<sup>1</sup> imam kāyam jarā phusati<sup>2</sup>, jiggrena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handaḥam paṭikacc'eva<sup>5</sup> viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenaḥam dhammena samannāgato jiggako pi phāsu viharissāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti patisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appabādho appātāko samavēpākiniya gahapīya samannāgato natistaya nāccunhaya<sup>6</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam imam kāyam vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena<sup>7</sup> na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>8</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handaḥam paṭikacc'eva<sup>9</sup> viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.; M, yam yam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. phussati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °patthāni; M. °pattāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. santāni. <sup>5</sup> T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na accunh'; T. nati-unhaya.

<sup>7</sup> S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °pattāni.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M, paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyadhito pi phāsu viharissāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati<sup>2</sup> 'etarahi kho subhikkham<sup>3</sup> susassam<sup>4</sup> sulabbhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam dubbhikkham<sup>5</sup> hoti dussassam<sup>6</sup> dullabbhapiṇḍam<sup>7</sup>, na sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti<sup>8</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhanam sāsanaṃ manasikatam, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapattāni<sup>9</sup> paṭṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo agacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>11</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi<sup>12</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati<sup>13</sup> 'etarahi kho manussā samagga sammodamānā<sup>14</sup> avivadamānā khrodakibhūtā sūnamānnaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo<sup>15</sup>, cakkasamārūhā<sup>16</sup> jānapadā<sup>17</sup> pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti<sup>18</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *dusassam*.

<sup>3</sup> M. *dulabha*<sup>4</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. *ten* *upasaṅk*<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *paṇṭhāni*; M. *paṭṭāni*.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. *paṭigace*<sup>7</sup> eva.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *samod*<sup>8</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> S. *aṭṭavisamkopo*; M. *aṭṭhavisamkopo*; Ph. *aṭṭhavisakopo*; M. *aṭṭavisamkopo*.      <sup>9</sup> T. *rūlho*; M. *sammārūhā*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *janapadā*.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *pasāṅk*<sup>12</sup>

nikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram bud-  
dhanam sāsanam manasikatam, na sukarani araṇṇavana-  
patthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so  
dhammo āgacchati añiṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham pa-  
tikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyam arabhāmi<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-  
ham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissa-  
mi<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassa-  
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahita-  
tana viharitum<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-ga-  
māya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati  
'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammadamāno avivadamāno  
ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ  
saṅgho bhijjati<sup>6</sup>, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaram bud-  
dhanam sāsanam manasikatam, na sukarani araṇṇavana-  
patthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so  
dhammo āgacchati añiṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham  
patikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyam arabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhi-  
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-  
ham dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi<sup>3</sup> saṅghe<sup>4</sup> phasu  
viharissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamā-  
nena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahita-  
tattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-ga-  
māya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassa-  
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-  
tattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-  
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamup-  
pannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>7</sup> paṭibujjhitab-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "paṇṭhāni; M. "pattāni.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. paṭigacc'eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. continue: pe sacchikiriyāya.      <sup>4</sup> T. vijjati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. kho.



bāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi<sup>1</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā<sup>2</sup> aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na<sup>3</sup> sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti<sup>4</sup> abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā<sup>5</sup> abhāvitapaññā<sup>6</sup>. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosaṃ vinayasandosaṃ, vinaya-sandosaṃ dhammasandosaṃ.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo<sup>7</sup> paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti<sup>8</sup>, te pi<sup>9</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāya samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti<sup>9</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te<sup>10</sup> pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāya abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosaṃ vinaya-sandosaṃ, vinayasandosaṃ dhammasandosaṃ.

Idam bhikkhave duttiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts samānā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. te na pi.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. continues: te abhāvitakāya samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on.      <sup>6</sup> T. kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. denti.      <sup>8</sup> M. denti.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits all from te to <sup>10</sup>doso, M. only from te to <sup>11</sup>paññā.



4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā abhidhammakatham vedallakatham kathentā kaṇham dhammam okkamamānā na bujjhissanti<sup>1</sup>. Iti<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinayasandosā dhammasandosā.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥḥam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa paṇāyā vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita<sup>3</sup> gambhīrā gambhiratthā<sup>4</sup> lokuttarā suñnatāpaṭisaṃyutta, tesu bhāṇamānesu na sussusissanti<sup>5</sup>, na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittam upatthapessanti<sup>6</sup>, na ca te dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikata<sup>7</sup> kāveyyā cittaḥkharā cittavyañjanā bhāhirakā sāvakabhāsita<sup>8</sup>, tesu bhāṇamānesu sussusissanti<sup>9</sup>, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upatthapessanti<sup>10</sup>, te ca dhamme uggaḥetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinayasandosā dhammasandosā.

Idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥḥam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa paṇāyā vāyamitabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

<sup>1</sup> T. paṭibujjhanti; M. paṭibujjhissanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. *add* pi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. gambhiratthā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti, but corrected to sussuyissanti; M. has sussuyissanti and sussusanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. upatthāp<sup>o</sup>; M. upatthahissanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. kavita; Ph. kathita. <sup>8</sup> T. sāvakabh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. upatthāp<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upatthāpissanti; M. upatthapettāsanti.

abhāvitapaṇṇā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitassā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaṇṇā, therā bhikkhū bahulika<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti sāthalika<sup>2</sup> okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya<sup>3</sup> anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchima janatā dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjissati<sup>4</sup>, sā pi bhavissati<sup>5</sup> bahulika<sup>6</sup> sāthalika<sup>7</sup> okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissati<sup>8</sup> appattassa pattiya<sup>9</sup> anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinayasandosā dhammasandosā.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam ti.

### LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam civare kalyāṇakāma, te civare kalyāṇakāma samānā riñcissanti paṇisukulikattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> paṇtāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>8</sup> osarivā vāsam kappessanti<sup>9</sup>, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. *puta* bāhu<sup>2</sup> after bhav<sup>3</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. āpajjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhavissanti.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M. ārabhissanti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. araṇṇe vana<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. "rājathanisa; Ph. S. "dhānisu (Ph. *once* "thānisu) throughout.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. kappissanti throughout.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ pīṇapāte kalyāṇakāma, te<sup>1</sup> pīṇapāte kalyāṇakāma samānā rīñcissanti pīṇapātikattaṃ rīñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti jīvhaḡgena ra-saḡḡāni pariyesamāna, pīṇapātaheṭu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa paḡānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāma, te senāsane kalyāṇakāma samānā rīñcissanti rukkhamaḡlikattaṃ<sup>3</sup> rīñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>4</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanaheṭu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa paḡānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhūsiṃkkhamānāsamaḡuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhūsiṃkkhamānāsamaḡuddesehi<sup>5</sup> saṃsaḡḡe kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ paṭikaṇkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aḡnataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup> āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, siṃkkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyavattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabbhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa paḡānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ arāṃikasamaḡuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, arāṃikasamaḡuddesehi<sup>7</sup> saṃsaḡḡe kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭikaṇkhaṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ sannidhikāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      \* T. M. araṇṇe vana<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. araṇṇakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamaḡla

<sup>4</sup> T. M. "samanaddesaṃsaḡḡe.

<sup>5</sup> M. saṃkiliṭṭha.



kaparibhogam<sup>1</sup> anuyuttā viharissanti, olārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi<sup>2</sup> haritagge<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabham, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, taṇi vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājivavaggo<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup>

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Dve<sup>8</sup> cetovimutti-phalā<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammavihārino<sup>11</sup>

Yodhājiva ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgata ti<sup>12</sup>.

## LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tthero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajantiye<sup>13</sup> rajjati, dusantiye dussati, mohantiye mmyhati, kopantiye<sup>14</sup> kuppati, madantiye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato tthero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tthero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M, sannidhikārapari<sup>10</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. haritthagge.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M, hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. adde nitthito; Ph. has "vaggam nitthitam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam.      <sup>7</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S. dve.

<sup>9</sup> S. "mutti ca; Ph. "muttiphalā ca; T. M, "vimutti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. M, "vihāri.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. yodha<sup>13</sup> ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarema cā ti; T. M, yo vā (apparently for yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhūrataṃ (M, "tim) civarema te dasā ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. rajjantiye.      <sup>14</sup> S. kupantiye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.



4. Rajaniye<sup>1</sup> na rajjati, dusantiye na dussati, mohaniye na mughati, kopaniye<sup>2</sup> na kuppati, madantiye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makhi ca palāsi<sup>3</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Viturāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhi ca apalāsi<sup>4</sup> ca. Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kūḥako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako<sup>6</sup> ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca<sup>7</sup> lābham nijigimsitā<sup>8</sup>.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye.    <sup>2</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

<sup>3</sup> S. palāsi.    <sup>4</sup> S. apalāsi.    <sup>5</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M., S.

<sup>8</sup> S. addis ca; M., has nijigimsitāro throughout.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako<sup>1</sup> na ca nippesiko na ca labhena labham nijigimsita.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca ti.

#### LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi<sup>3</sup> hoti, kusito hoti, duppanno hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hiriṃ hoti, ottappi<sup>5</sup> hoti, āradhaviṃ hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca ti.

#### LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddhānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

<sup>1</sup> M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>2</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe. <sup>3</sup> M. S. anottappi.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvantiyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saḍḍānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo cā ti.

### LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaḍḍapatto<sup>3</sup> hoti, yāni tāni sabbrahmacārināṃ uccāvacāni kimpakarantiyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupsāyā vi-mamsāya samannāgato alam katum alam samvidhātum.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo cā ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabbrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno<sup>4</sup>, ammatteṣu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvi, samadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasamnicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. \*sambhidaḍḍapatto; T. M. \*sambhidaḍḍapatto; S. \*sambhidaḍḍapatto throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṭibhāna<sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. acārasampanno.

Hardy

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā ditthiā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarapo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>4</sup> anelagalāya<sup>5</sup> atthassa viññāpaniā<sup>6</sup>; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ ditthadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti<sup>7</sup> akusiralābhī; asavaṇam khayā anasavaṇam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditthi<sup>8</sup>eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya<sup>9</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya<sup>10</sup> bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Therō hoti rattaññū ciraṇabbajito; fiato hoti yasassi<sup>12</sup> sagahatthapabbajitānaṃ<sup>13</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti ciraṇapindapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>14</sup>, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā ditthiā suppaṭividdhā<sup>15</sup>; micchaditthiko<sup>16</sup> hoti viparitadassano. So bahujanam saddhammā vutthāpetvā asaddhamme patitthāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattaññū ciraṇabbajito iti pi<sup>17</sup>ssa<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. sātthā savyañjanā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °passa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. dhātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. viśā. <sup>5</sup> T. M. anelagalāya.

<sup>6</sup> M. adis 'va. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>8</sup> M. S. bahujanāhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. bahujanāsu; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

<sup>10</sup> T. bahujano. <sup>11</sup> Ph. yasassi. <sup>12</sup> T. gahattha.

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. appatvā. <sup>15</sup> T. °ditthi.

<sup>16</sup> T. M. ti pi<sup>17</sup>ssa; Ph. iti pi.

ditthānugatim āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassi sagahatthapabbajitanam<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>2</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattaññu cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassi sagahatthapabbajitanam<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhi hoti civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>2</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇā<sup>4</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacassa paricita manasānupekkhita ditthiā suppaṭividdhā<sup>5</sup>; sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanam asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme paṭitthāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattaññu cirapabbajito iti<sup>1</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassi sagahatthapabbajitanam<sup>2</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam iti pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa ditthānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. gaha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.; M. ti.      <sup>3</sup> T. M. ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. has pe after 'sannicayo.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. duppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. continue pe j bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

## LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammāramatā, bhassāramatā, niddāramatā, saṅgaṇikāramatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na paccavekkhati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammāramatā, na bhassāramatā, na niddāramatā, na saṅgaṇikāramatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

## XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukieco hoti bahukarāṇiyo<sup>5</sup> vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkarāṇiyesu, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti<sup>7</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu samsattho viharati sagahatthapabbajitehi<sup>8</sup> ananlomikena ghisam-saggena, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. paccaveti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> adds bahujanahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujanassukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussamvattanti (sic).    <sup>4</sup> ti is omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. bahukarāṇiyesu riñcati.    <sup>6</sup> S. abyatto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhi<sup>8</sup>    <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> gahattha<sup>8</sup>



samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikaleṇa gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ katha abhisallekhikā<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāya<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā pañnakathā vimuttikathā vimuttināpādaṣṣanā<sup>3</sup> kathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikamalabhi<sup>4</sup> hoti kicchālabhi<sup>5</sup> kasirālabhi<sup>6</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhaṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto<sup>7</sup> kunkaraṇiyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhaṇāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammaṇa divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhaṇāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsattho viharati sagahatthapabbajitehi<sup>8</sup> ananulomikena<sup>9</sup> gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuṇjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> T. abhisallekhita.    <sup>2</sup> T. "vivaraṇa"    <sup>3</sup> M. nikāma

<sup>4</sup> T. M. akiccha; M. Ph. na akiccha

<sup>5</sup> T. M. akasira; M. Ph. na akasira

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M. viyatto.    <sup>7</sup> T. gahattha

<sup>8</sup> T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikeli gihisamsaggeli.

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu natikālena<sup>1</sup> gāman pavasati natidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyam kathā abhisaḷḷekkhika cetovivaranasappāya<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiāpadassanā-kathā, evaṃpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akiechalābhī akasirābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Theravaggo<sup>3</sup> mavamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>;

Rajantiyo<sup>6</sup> vitarāgo<sup>7</sup> kuhako<sup>8</sup> saddha-akkhama<sup>9</sup>

Paṭisambhida<sup>10</sup> ca silena therō sekhāpare<sup>11</sup> dve<sup>12</sup> ti.

## XCI.

1. Pañc' ima bhikkhave sampadā. Katama pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena.    <sup>2</sup> T. 'vivarana'

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *insert* nittihito.    <sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.    <sup>6</sup> S. 'yam.    <sup>7</sup> T. M. virāgo.

<sup>8</sup> T. āha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. asaddha-akkh; T. āsava avam pañcahi tāya; M. āsava akhama pañcahi tā.

<sup>10</sup> T. *has* pātimokkheṇa therō sekhena te dasā ti; M. pātimokkhe na therā sekhena te dasā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sekha ca apare.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. dve.

## XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
 2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññasampadā vimutti-sampadā vimuttiñāpadassanasampadā.  
 Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññavyākaraṇāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca?  
 2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummāda citta-kkhepā<sup>2</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.  
 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññavyākaraṇāni ti<sup>3</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?  
 2. Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi<sup>4</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamam jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā... pe<sup>6</sup>... duttiyam jhānam<sup>7</sup>... tatiyam jhānam<sup>8</sup>... catuttham jhānam<sup>9</sup> upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>10</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M. añña<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M. cittavikkhepā.

<sup>3</sup> S. has pe | paṭhamam jhānam and so on.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. paṭhamajjhānam.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. lu.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. duttiyajjhānam; S. continues after jhānam: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā... pe... tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā... pe...

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. T.; M. tatiyajjhānam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. catutthajjhānam.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhīdāpatto<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhīdāpatto hoti, niruttapaṭisambhīdāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhīdāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, yathāvimuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti<sup>3</sup>.

### XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim<sup>4</sup> āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto<sup>6</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>7</sup> savyañjanam<sup>8</sup> kevalaparipuppaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiyadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā<sup>10</sup> vacasā paricīṭa manasānupekkhitā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, yathāvimuttamā cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatim bhāvento<sup>12</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>13</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "paṭisambhīdāpatto; T. M. S. "ppatto throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhāṇa<sup>1</sup>. T. M. paṭibujjhati.

<sup>3</sup> S. anāpānasatim throughout. T. M. paṭibujjhati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues after anuyutto: yāyam kathā and so on as in XCVII. T. M. sātthā. S. M. "nā. M. "rūpāssa.

<sup>5</sup> M. dhātā. M. manasā anu<sup>6</sup>. M. āsevanto.

<sup>7</sup> T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, jāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidam appicchakathā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akiecha-lābhi akasiralābhi<sup>2</sup>, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>3</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVIII.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appattho hoti, appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodārikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, arāṇṇako hoti pantasenāsano<sup>4</sup>, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu anāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarāja sāyaṇhasamayam āsayaṃ nikhamati, āsayaṃ nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā<sup>2</sup> anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā<sup>2</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccam, mahi-sassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccam, gavassa<sup>3</sup> ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccam, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccam yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccam, khudda-

<sup>1</sup> S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa, then vimutti-nāna<sup>2</sup> and so on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā.   <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti.   <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. āsevento.

<sup>4</sup> M. pattha<sup>5</sup>; T. pantasenāsane rato.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. catudisā.   <sup>6</sup> M. gavayassa.



kānam ce pi paṇānam<sup>1</sup> pahāram deti antamaso sasaviḷārānam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāram deti no asakkaccaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgata<sup>4</sup>ss'etaṃ adbhava<sup>5</sup>nam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammam deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanāda<sup>6</sup>mm, bhikkhūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhunīnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjānūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti antamaso annabhāra<sup>7</sup>nesādānam pi<sup>8</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

## C.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyā viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho<sup>2</sup> nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallāna<sup>3</sup>ssa upatthāko adhunā kulakato aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>4</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāva<sup>5</sup>paṭilābho<sup>6</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Magadhikāni<sup>7</sup> gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāva<sup>8</sup>paṭilābhena n'eva attanam<sup>9</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho<sup>10</sup> devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., <sup>3</sup> khilārānam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M.,

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. Kakudho.      <sup>7</sup> M, uppanno.

<sup>8</sup> T. attalabbapāṭi; M, attalabbavapāṭi

<sup>9</sup> T. Magadha      <sup>10</sup> S. adds vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho<sup>1</sup> devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> uppajji 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi' ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihamo<sup>3</sup> ti. Idam avoca Kakudho<sup>4</sup> devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ<sup>5</sup> upatthāko adhuna kilakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>6</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Magadhikāni gāmaṃkhattāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>7</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi' ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihamo<sup>8</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi<sup>9</sup> ti. 'Kīṃ pana te<sup>10</sup> Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa<sup>11</sup> ceto paricca vidito 'yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbānaṃ tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā' ti? 'Cetasa ceto paricca<sup>12</sup> vidito<sup>13</sup> me bhante Kakudho devaputto 'yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbānaṃ tam tath'eva hoti no aññathā' ti.

Rakkhass<sup>14</sup> etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass<sup>15</sup> etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ<sup>16</sup>. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukaṃrissati. Pañcīme Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kakuddho. <sup>2</sup> T. evarūpa icchā; M. āgacchāgataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. mamā. <sup>4</sup> T. M. uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* vyābādheti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. cetaso.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> M. paṭividdito.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo' mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asampkiliṭṭham' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo' mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asampkiliṭṭham' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa<sup>1</sup> manāpam. Yam kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana civarapīḍapāṭasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Yam tumo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsimati<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca parāṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājivo<sup>6</sup> samāno 'parisuddhājivo' mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodato asampkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājivo' samāno 'parisuddhājivo' mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodato asampkiliṭṭho' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana civarapīḍapāṭasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Yam tumo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsimati.

4. Puna ca parāṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano<sup>7</sup> samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano' mhi' ti patijānāti 'parisuddha me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asampkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

<sup>1</sup> M. nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa throughout; M. nassassa in most places. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.; T. has tam instead of nu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sammannati; M. sammannatti; T. sammanatti throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tumho throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paccāsis<sup>8</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. aparisuddha-ājivo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. tam. <sup>8</sup> T. 'desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi' ti patijānāti* «*parisuddha me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asankilittā*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa<sup>1</sup> amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana civarapindapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Yam tūmo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tūmo<sup>5</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati.

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākarapo samāno «*parissuddhaveyyākarapo 'mhi' ti patijānāti* «*parissuddham me veyyākarapam pariyodātam asankilittam*» ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhaveyyākarapo samāno «*parissuddhaveyyākarapo 'mhi' ti patijānāti* «*parissuddham me veyyākarapam pariyodātam asankilittam*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana civarapindapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. Yam tūmo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tūmo<sup>5</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā veyyākarapato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākarapato rakkham paccāsimsati.

6. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañānadassano samāno «*parissuddhañānadassano 'mhi' ti patijānāti* «*parissuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asankilittam*» ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhañānadassano samāno «*parissuddhañānadassano 'mhi' ti patijānāti* «*parissuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asankilittam*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihinam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudā-

<sup>1</sup> T. pan' assa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M, tam.      <sup>3</sup> T. tūmo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. has here sammannati.



careyyāma? Sammaṇṇaṭṭi kho pana civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tuma karissati, tuma 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpādasānato rakkhanti, evaṃhi ca pana satthā sāvakehi ānāpādasānato rakkhamaṃ paccāsimāsi.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho' pana' Moggallāna parisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo' mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddham me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi silato rakkhamaṃ paccāsimāmi. Parisuddhājivo samāno 'parisuddhājivo' mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asamkiliṭṭho' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājivato rakkhamaṃ paccāsimāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno 'parisuddhadhamma-desano' mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asamkiliṭṭhā' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhamaṃ paccāsimāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo' mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddham me veyyakaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyakaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyakaraṇato rakkhamaṃ paccāsimāmi. Parisuddhānāpādasāno samāno 'parisuddhānāpādasāno' mhi' ti patijānāmi 'parisuddham me ānāpādasānaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ānāpādasānato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ānāpādasānato rakkhamaṃ paccāsimāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo<sup>1</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>2</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. nāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts *niṭṭhito* after 'vaggo'; Ph. *niṭṭhitaṃ* after 'vaggaṃ'; M. S. have *pañcama* in lieu of *dasamo*; Ph. has *dasamaṃ*; M. Ph. T. M. add *Dutiyo pañnāsako*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *tass'* uddānaṃ.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇam<sup>1</sup> phāsukuppena pañcamam<sup>2</sup>  
 Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> araṇṇam<sup>4</sup> siha-Kakudhena<sup>5</sup> te  
 dasā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

## TATIYA-PANNĀSAKO.

### CL

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup>.  
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti,  
 bahussuto hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yam<sup>9</sup>  
 bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārā-  
 jjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.  
 Yam bhikkhave dussilassa<sup>10</sup> sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārā-  
 jjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.  
 Yam bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa  
 taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjā-  
 karaṇo. Yam bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, araddha-  
 viriyassa<sup>11</sup> taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo  
 sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārā-  
 jjaṃ hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyam  
 dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadham-  
 mās ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. veyyakaraṇam.

<sup>2</sup> M. phasum akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M. phāsu (T. chasu; M. casu) akuppena pañc'

<sup>3</sup> T. M. sukataṃ tam.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'araṇṇam; T. M. araṇṇe; Ph. añṇāsī (probably corrupted from [ar]añṇa[m] Si[ha]).

<sup>5</sup> M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttthena; M. vuddhena. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. terasā.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds Dutiyo pannāsako samatto.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. \*karaṇa dhammā.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds kho. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dussil' <sup>11</sup> M. akusitassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

## CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>1</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro<sup>4</sup> va hoti vidhavyagocaro<sup>5</sup> va hoti thullakumārīgocaro<sup>6</sup> va hoti paṇḍakagocaro<sup>7</sup> va hoti bhikkhunīgocaro<sup>8</sup> va hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito<sup>10</sup> hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api<sup>11</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopani pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho<sup>2</sup> pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca<sup>3</sup> balavanissito ca<sup>4</sup> bhogaśeṣi ca<sup>5</sup> ekacārī ca<sup>6</sup>. Kathan ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadividuggam va nissito hoti pabbatavisamam va. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>7</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanam<sup>8</sup> va nissito hoti rukkhagahanam va rodham<sup>9</sup> va mahāvanasapḍam<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>12</sup> hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito<sup>13</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam va rājamahamatānam<sup>14</sup> va nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pi.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. Ph. S. akuppa<sup>2</sup>    <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. Ph. vidhava<sup>4</sup>    <sup>5</sup> M. Th. M. 'kumārī'

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M. bhikkhum<sup>6</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>8</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paripaṭṭhe; M. parihaṭṭhe.    <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. gahapa<sup>11</sup>    <sup>12</sup> Ph. M. 'gahapaṇam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. godham; T. M. gedham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. panavana<sup>14</sup>; Ph. vanavana<sup>14</sup>    <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M. gahapa<sup>16</sup>; M. adds ca.    <sup>17</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> T. M. 'mattam.

kiñci vakkhati, ime<sup>1</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyo-  
dhāya attham bhāpissanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,  
tyassa<sup>3</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyoḍhāya attham  
bhāpanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito  
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro addho hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo. Tassa evam hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vak-  
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci  
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati<sup>5</sup>. Evam kho bhik-  
khave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni<sup>6</sup> kattā  
hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ma me gūyhamantā bahiddhā  
sambhedam agamamsu<sup>7</sup> ti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro  
ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āṅgehi<sup>8</sup> samannāgato mahā-  
coro sandhim pi chindati nillōpanu pi harati ekagarikam  
pi karoti paripantho<sup>9</sup> pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati  
sāvajjo ca hoti sāvajjo viññānam bahuṃ ca apuññam  
pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti  
gahananissito<sup>10</sup> ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca<sup>11</sup> ekacāri  
ca<sup>12</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena  
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato  
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam  
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca  
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>13</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. *adda* kho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *ganhissanti*. <sup>3</sup> M., S. *tyassa*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *paṭisandh*.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-  
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.  
Evam *and so on*. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *pañca* 'haṅgehi.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'pante; M. 'hatthe; Ph. *pajetha*. <sup>8</sup> Ph. *gahapa*.

<sup>9</sup> M. *adda* hoti. <sup>10</sup> T. M. *add* hoti.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M. *gahapa*.

*Hardy*.



11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchāditt'hiko hoti antaggahikāya<sup>1</sup> ditt'hiya samannāgato<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gāhananissito<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājanam va rājamahāmattānam va nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno va rājamahāmattā va pariyodhaya attham bhaṇanti<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa<sup>5</sup> rājāno va rājamahāmattā va pariyodhaya attham bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti civarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissanti<sup>6</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathan ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsam kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasankamanto lābham labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sāvajjo viññānam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

#### CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samapesu samāpasekhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito<sup>1</sup> va bahulam civaram paribhujjati appam ayācito, yācito<sup>2</sup> va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhujjati appam ayācito, yācito<sup>3</sup> va bahulam senāsanam paribhujjati appam ayācito, yācito<sup>4</sup> va bahulam gīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharam paribhujjati appam ayācito. Yehi

<sup>1</sup> M. antaggahikāya; T. S. antaggahikāya; M. antaggahikā.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adda* hoti.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. gahana<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M. S. tyassa.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭisundh<sup>6</sup>

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi<sup>1</sup> saddhīm viharati, tyāssa<sup>2</sup> manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulaṃ kāyakammēna samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpēna, manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulaṃ vacikammēna samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpēna, manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulaṃ manokammēna samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpēna, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>4</sup> vedayitāni pīṭṭhasamutthānāni vā senhasamutthānāni vā vāṭṭasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā viśamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>5</sup> vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni<sup>6</sup> ēva na bahulā d-eva uppajanti, appabaddho hoti; catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasakkhavihārānaṃ nikamalsāhi hoti akiccholāsihi akasirulāsihi; āsavānaṃ<sup>8</sup> khaya āsavānaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh<sup>9</sup> eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkho samāpesu samāpasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samāpesu samāpasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samāpesu samāpasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yācīto<sup>2</sup> vā bahulaṃ civarāṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācīto, yācīto<sup>2</sup> vā bahulaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācīto, yācīto<sup>2</sup> vā bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācīto, yācīto<sup>2</sup> vā bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācīto. Yēhi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulaṃ kāyakammēna samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpēna, manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulaṃ vacikammēna samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpēna, manāpen<sup>3</sup> eva bahulaṃ manokammēna samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpēna, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>4</sup> vedayitāni pīṭṭhasamutthānāni vā senhasamutthānāni vā vāṭṭasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā viśamaparihārajāni vā opakkandikāni<sup>5</sup> vā kammavipākajāni

<sup>1</sup> M. brahma<sup>2</sup>      <sup>3</sup> Ph. M., S. tyāssa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṇ<sup>5</sup> etāni.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. okkam<sup>7</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M., S. abhi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.      <sup>11</sup> M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppaṇṇanti, appābhaddho<sup>1</sup>ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānaṃ khayā... pe<sup>3</sup>... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yap hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu sammāpasukkhamaḷo'<sup>4</sup> ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu sammāpasukkhamaḷo'<sup>5</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Pañca<sup>6</sup> ime bhikkhave phāsuvihāra. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettā vacikammaṃ<sup>7</sup>... mettā<sup>8</sup> manokammaṃ<sup>9</sup> paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>10</sup> vinnūpasatthāni<sup>11</sup> aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaṇṇagato viharatī sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā<sup>12</sup> nīyānikā<sup>13</sup> niyāti<sup>14</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tatharūpaṃ diṭṭhiya diṭṭhisāmaṇṇagato<sup>15</sup> viharatī sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihāra ti.

## CVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharatī Ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya<sup>1</sup> ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M. T. S. abhi<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>2</sup> S. gives the sentence in full. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhujjissāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. vinnūpa<sup>6</sup>; M. vinnūpasatthāni; Ph. vinnūpasatthāni.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.; M. has niyyānikāni. <sup>8</sup> Th. niyāti.

<sup>9</sup> M. diṭṭhisāmaṇṇagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>1</sup> silasampanno hoti no<sup>2</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante aṇño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>6</sup> ti?' 'Siyā<sup>7</sup> Ānanda<sup>8</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> avoca<sup>10</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>11</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>12</sup>, attānupekkhi ca hoti no parānupekkhi. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>14</sup> pana bhante aṇño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>15</sup> ti?' 'Siyā<sup>16</sup> Ānanda<sup>17</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>18</sup> avoca<sup>19</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>20</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>21</sup>, attānupekkhi ca hoti no parānupekkhi<sup>22</sup>, appaṇṇato ca hoti tena ca<sup>23</sup> appaṇṇatikena no paritassati<sup>24</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>25</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>26</sup> pana bhante aṇño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>27</sup> ti?' 'Siyā<sup>28</sup> Ānanda<sup>29</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>30</sup> avoca<sup>31</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>32</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>33</sup>, attānupekkhi ca hoti no<sup>34</sup> parānupekkhi<sup>35</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. M. no ca.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M.<sup>7</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. T. no ca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing.    <sup>9</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add ca.    <sup>11</sup> M. T. S. abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M.<sup>7</sup> no ca.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. adds ca.



appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>1</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ abhicetasikanaṃ<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiechalābhi akasirā-lābhi; āsavaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ pañña-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhinnaṃ sacchikatva upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho ciharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imaṃhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

### CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñnakkhattaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhi-sampanno hoti, paññasampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiāpadaśśanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñnakkhattaṃ lokassa ti.

### CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puñnakkhattaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena pañnakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiāpadaśśanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puñnakkhattaṃ lokassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. catunnaṃ ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. S. abhi<sup>2</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have pāhun<sup>2</sup> dakkh<sup>2</sup>, then la.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la.

## CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, patimokkhasamparasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, ammuttesu vājesu bhayadaśāvi, samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadīhro sutasaṃmicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyośānakalyāṇa saṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> savyatjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpasa dhammā bahussuto bonti<sup>3</sup> dhātā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhita dīṭṭhiyā suppati-viddha; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivaraṇapāpāsaśāsaṇa-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena<sup>5</sup>; catunnam<sup>6</sup> jhānaṃ abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābho hoti akicchalābho akasīralābho; āsavānaṃ<sup>8</sup> khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim pañnavimuttim dīṭṭhēva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti ti.

## CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aṇaṃ arāḍḍhavanapatthāni paṭṭhāni<sup>1</sup> senāsanaṃ paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppati-viddha; arāḍḍhaviṇiyo viharati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . thāmanā dalhaparakkama añikkhittadīhro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam<sup>5</sup> jhānaṃ abhicetasikānam<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābho hoti akicchalābho akasīralābho, āsavānaṃ<sup>7</sup> khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim

<sup>1</sup> M. saṭṭha.    <sup>2</sup> M. na.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> S. itaritararena civara.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. catunnaṃ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. abhi.    <sup>8</sup> M. M. āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> M. paṭṭhāni; T. M. hare arāḍḍhe vana.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M. āsavānaṃ ca.

paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu alam araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhāni senāsanaṇi paṭi-  
sevitun ti.

Phāsavihāravaggo<sup>2</sup> ekādasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddāmaṇ<sup>4</sup>:

Sarajjam<sup>5</sup> saṅkito<sup>6</sup> coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam  
Ānandasīlasekhiyā<sup>7</sup> cātuddiso<sup>8</sup> araṇṇena cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

### CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup>  
bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhā-  
vaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsi<sup>11</sup> ca hoti anissaravikappi ca vyattū-  
pasevi<sup>12</sup> ca upakannakajappi<sup>13</sup> ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru  
ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup>  
bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo  
ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsi<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> hoti na anissaravikappi<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>15</sup>  
na vyattūpasevi<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> na upakannakajappi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> na  
atiyācanako ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭṭhāni; T. M., araṇṇe vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. *adda* nīṭhito; Ph. 'vaggam nīṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. paṭhamo.      <sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddāmaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> M., visārado; T. viharado.      <sup>6</sup> M., saṅkhitā.

<sup>7</sup> M., Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M., catur; T. M., *add* c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., araṇṇabhadditā (or 'bhantīnā) ti.      <sup>10</sup> M., kulupago.

<sup>11</sup> T. M., M., (Com.) asanthutavissāsi; M. Ph. asandhavavi<sup>16</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M., viyatthu<sup>17</sup>; S. byatthu<sup>18</sup>; M. visatthu<sup>19</sup>; Ph. visatthu<sup>20</sup>;

M., (Com.) viyattū<sup>21</sup>      <sup>13</sup> Ph. 'dhammi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M., nāsanthutavissāsi.      <sup>15</sup> *omitted* by T. M.,

<sup>16</sup> T. nāissara<sup>22</sup>; Ph. na anissaravikampi.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. 'jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

## CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhāṇamānam na nivāreti, bhāṇamānassa antaranāra katham opātehi, duppaṇṇo hoti jālo ekaṇṇo<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhāṇamānam nivāreti, bhāṇamānassa na<sup>3</sup> antaranāra katham opātehi, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo anekamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamano ādātabbo ti.

## CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M, kulupago.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. muggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, put na before opātehi.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpanaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsammādhīṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

#### CXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhēsu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgātā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvara-samvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumātesu vajjesu bhayadassavino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhapadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino<sup>1</sup> sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgātā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino<sup>2</sup> ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso araṇṇakā hotha araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanaṇi paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatthe<sup>5</sup> samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammāditthikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgātā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Ph. nipaka<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. M. bhasse pari<sup>2</sup>; Ph. bhass'eva pari<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'paṇṭhāni; T. M. 'patthāni or 'paṇṭhāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. patthāni (or panthāni). <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgataṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge ti.

## CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुं अवप्नोताहassa वण्णमं भāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुं वण्णोराहassa अवप्नोतामं भāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुं appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपरियोगहेतुं pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam viniteti.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhūni yathābhatam nikkhitta evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca<sup>2</sup> परियोगहेतुं अवप्नोताहassa वण्णमं भāsati, anuvicca परियोगहेतुं वण्णोराहassa वण्णमं भāsati,

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam saggo ti.

### CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, issukini<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, maccharini ca, saddhādeyyam<sup>3</sup> vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>4</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anissukini<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, amaccharini ca, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

### CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchādīṭhikā ca hoti, micchasaṅkappā ca<sup>7</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

<sup>1</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *ussu*<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. *saddhādeyyam* ca *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *anissukani*; M. *anussukini*; Ph. *ananussukini*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. M.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathabhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcali?

4. Anuvicca pariyogetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogetvā vappārahassa vappam bhāsati, sammāditthikā ca hoti, sammāsankappā ca<sup>1</sup>, saddhadeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathabhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

### CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathabhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोgetvā avappārahassa vappam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोgetvā vappārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvācā ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, micchakammuntā ca<sup>2</sup>, saddhadeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathabhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathabhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcali?

4. Anuvicca pariyogetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogetvā vappārahassa vappam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, sammakammuntā ca<sup>2</sup>, saddhadeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathabhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

### CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathabhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Ananuvicca अपरियोgetvā avappārahassa vappam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपरियोgetvā vappārahassa avappam bhāsati, micchāvāyama ca hoti, micchāsatinī<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>, saddhadeyyam vinipāteti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.,      <sup>2</sup> S. has pe after kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. have pe, then evam sagge ti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>6</sup> T. M. have pe, then evam niraye.

<sup>7</sup> S. "sati.



Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhūta evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhūta evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyañhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyañhetvā vappārahassa vappam bhāsati, sammāvāyama ca hoti, sammāsatiñi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhum yathābhatam nikkhūta evam sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo<sup>6</sup> dvādasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Kuṭupako<sup>8</sup> pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam<sup>9</sup>  
Macchari vappanā issā<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhi vācā<sup>11</sup> vāyama ti.

## CXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasa-mayam paṭisallānā vutthito yena gilānasāla ten<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkami. Addasa kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum dubbha-lam gilānakam, disvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhu amantesi:—

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbha-lam<sup>2</sup> gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass<sup>3</sup> etam paṭikaṅkham: na cirass<sup>4</sup> eva āsavānam khayā<sup>5</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh<sup>6</sup>eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-pajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkulasaññi<sup>7</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññi, sabba-

<sup>1</sup> S. has pe after kho. <sup>2</sup> T. M. have pe, then evam niraye.

<sup>3</sup> S. "sati. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. Anandavaggo; M. Ph. add nittithito (Ph. "vaggam nittithitam). <sup>6</sup> M. S. dūtiyo. <sup>7</sup> S. tass'uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. "pago. <sup>9</sup> T. M. "deno ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. āsāvannini (M. "vanni ti) vicchā (M. issā).

<sup>11</sup> T. vāca ca (M. vāca). <sup>12</sup> M. bhikkum dubb<sup>12</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M. pe, then sacchi<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. paṭikula<sup>14</sup>; Ph. paṭikula<sup>14</sup>

sankhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañ'assa aj-  
jhattaṃ supatthita hoti.

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ<sup>1</sup> gilānakaṃ<sup>2</sup> ime pañca  
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'  
eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihārissati ti.

## CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca  
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvim-  
naṃ phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva  
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgamaṭṭa. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supa-  
tthita hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminīyā paññāyā<sup>4</sup>, asu-  
bhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkulasāññī<sup>5</sup>, sabbaloke  
anabhiratasāññi, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime  
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti,  
tassa dvimnaṃ phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ:  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgamaṭṭa ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno  
dupatthako<sup>6</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-  
sajjaṃ na paṭisevita<sup>7</sup> hoti; atthakāmaṃsa gilānapatthakassa  
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikatta hoti; abhikkamantaṃ  
vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, thitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
vā<sup>9</sup> thito ti; uppannānaṃ āririkānaṃ vedanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhā-  
naṃ tiddhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-  
pānaṃ pāyasaṇānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bhikkhuṃ dubb<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. gilānaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> udayatthagamaññāyā; Ph. udayatthagāminī  
paññāyā.      <sup>5</sup> M. paṭikula<sup>a</sup>; Ph. paṭikula<sup>a</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. "pathako throughout; M<sub>7</sub> dupatthako; T. du-  
patthako.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> "sedhita.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> devatānaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> uppanānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupatthako<sup>1</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supatthako<sup>2</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakaro hoti; sappāye mattam jānāti; bhesajjam patisevitā hoti; utthakamassa gilānupatthakassa yathābhātam ābādham avikatta hoti; abhikkamantam vā abhikkamattī ti, patikkamantam vā patikkamattī ti, thitam vā thito ti; uppamānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānam<sup>3</sup> kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāpa-harānam adhiyāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supatthako<sup>2</sup> hoti ti.

#### CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupatthako nālam gilānam uppatthātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjam samvidhātum; sappāya-sappāyam na jānāti, asappāyam upanāmeti, sappāyam apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānam upatthāti<sup>1</sup> no mettacitto; jēgucchī hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā vāntam<sup>2</sup> vā kheḷam vā niharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānam kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupatthako nālam gilānam upatthātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupatthako alam gilānam upatthātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjam samvidhātum; sappāyasappāyam jānāti, asappāyam apanāmeti, sappāyam upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānam upatthāti<sup>1</sup> no āmisantaro; ajēgucchī hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā vāntam vā kheḷam vā niharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānam kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

<sup>1</sup> M., "patthako"; T., "patthako."      <sup>2</sup> T. M., tippānam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., upatthahati.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. gandham.      <sup>5</sup> add's hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gīlanupatthāko alam gilānam upatthātun ti.

## CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, अपarinatabhojī ca hoti akālacāri ca<sup>1</sup> abrahmacāri ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, parinata-bhojī ca hoti kālacāri ca<sup>1</sup> brahmacāri ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam na jānāti, अपarinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakāri hoti, sappāye mattam jānāti, parinata-bhojī ca hoti sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsītum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuttho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuttho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuttho hoti itaritarena senāsānena, asantuttho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasāṅkappabāhulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālam saṅghamhāvapakāsītum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsītum. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. add hoti.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapāṭena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-  
lo<sup>1</sup> ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamahāvapakāsituṃ ti.

### CXXVIII.

1. Pañc<sup>2</sup> imāni bhikkhave samānadukkhāni<sup>3</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapāṭena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samānadukkhāni<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc<sup>5</sup> imāni bhikkhave samānasukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapāṭena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samānasukkhāni<sup>6</sup> ti.

### CXXIX.

1. Pañc<sup>7</sup> ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā<sup>8</sup> jivita voropitā hoti, pita<sup>9</sup> jivita voropito hoti, araham<sup>10</sup> jivita voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lobhitam uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. samānā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. mātaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M. pitaraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

## CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
 2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam silavyasanam dīṭṭhivyasanam. Na bhikkhave satta nātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave satta dīṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā<sup>2</sup> silasampadā dīṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave satta nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu<sup>3</sup> vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave satta dīṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo<sup>4</sup> terasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Gilāno satipatṭhānam<sup>6</sup> dve patṭhānā<sup>7</sup> duvāyusa<sup>8</sup>

Avappakāsadukkhāni<sup>9</sup> parikuppo ca sampadā<sup>10</sup> ti.

## CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rāja cakkavatti dhammen<sup>1</sup> eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>1</sup>, taṃ hoti cakkam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. upapajjanti.      <sup>2</sup> T. āroga<sup>a</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *add* nīṭṭhito.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. tatiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'patṭhāno; T. 'patṭhānā.

<sup>7</sup> M. utṭhānam; T. upatṭhānā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dupathupatṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapatha-upapathānam dve ca.

<sup>9</sup> M. anāyussāvapakasamānāsukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasamarapāsukhā; M. anāyussāvapakāsanadukkhā; T. anāyussāvapakāsanam samanadukkhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M. parikuppabyasanena (T. M. 'vyasanena) cā.

<sup>11</sup> T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca paṇisaññū ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>1</sup>, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho<sup>2</sup> dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū paṇisaññū.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

### CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa<sup>3</sup> jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca paṇisaññū ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

<sup>1</sup> T. vatteti.

<sup>2</sup> M. omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. <sup>3</sup> M. dhammacakkam. <sup>4</sup> M. cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samanāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appatīvattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññā dhammaññā mat-taññā kālaññā parisāññā.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samanāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavat-titaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appatī-vattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

### CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja, so pi na arājakam cakkam pavatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dham-marañño rāja<sup>2</sup> ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-maketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranagut-tiṃ samvidahati autojanasmim<sup>3</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja<sup>4</sup> dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakka-ronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammi-kam rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ<sup>5</sup> samvidahati khattiyesu anuyanta-su<sup>6</sup> balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajāna-padesu<sup>7</sup> samapabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhisu.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. so.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ sam-vidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati autojanas-mim, then Puna. <sup>3</sup> S. pe | dhammādhipateyyo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. *continue*: samvidahitvā autojanasmim dhammi-kam rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. 'yuttasu. <sup>6</sup> T. nigamajāna<sup>7</sup>; M. Ph. negamajana<sup>8</sup>



Sa kho so bhikkhu rāja cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rāja<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarena-guttim samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> antojanasmin, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarena-guttim samvidahitvā<sup>3</sup> khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>4</sup> balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>5</sup> samanabrāhmaṇesu nigapakkhitsu dhammen<sup>6</sup> eva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam kenaci mamu-sabhātena paccatthikena papinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rāja dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> sakkaronto<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarena-guttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu<sup>9</sup> 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpo ajīvo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo ajīvo na sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo' ti.

4. Puna ca parum bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarāja dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarena-guttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> vacikammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥḥam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥḥam, evarūpo ajīvo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo ajīvo na sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḥḥo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> S. pe | dhammādhi<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'hetvā. T. M. 'yuttesu.

<sup>3</sup> T. nigamajānap<sup>4</sup>; M. Ph. negamajāna<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. pe | evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi<sup>9</sup>



dhammiko dhammarāja dhamma<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhamma<sup>2</sup> sakkaronto dhamma<sup>3</sup> garukaronto dhamma<sup>4</sup> apacāyamāno dhammadhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammi-  
kam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammi-  
kam rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhunisu, dham-  
mikam<sup>6</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dham-  
mikam<sup>7</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dham-  
men'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti<sup>8</sup>, tam hoti<sup>9</sup>  
cakkam appatīvattiyam samāgena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena  
vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave abgehi samannāgato rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> yassam yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitāmabayugā, akkhitto ampakuttho jātivādena; addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnakosakotthā-  
gāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginiyā senāya samannā-  
gato assavāya ovādapatīkarāya<sup>2</sup>; parināyako<sup>3</sup> kho pañ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccup-  
panne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena<sup>4</sup> dhamuena samannā-  
gato yassam yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitārammaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dham-  
mehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassam yassam disāyam viha-  
rati, vimuttacitto<sup>5</sup> viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-  
varasampvuto<sup>6</sup> viharati ācāragocarāsampanno, anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassavi, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rāja

<sup>1</sup> S. pe | dhammādhi. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'hetva. <sup>3</sup> S. has here dots.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pavattitam hoti. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'abhisitto throughout. <sup>7</sup> S. 'kārāya.

<sup>8</sup> M. parināyako; Ph. patikāyako.

<sup>9</sup> M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. <sup>10</sup> M., Ph. vimutti; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

<sup>11</sup> S. pe | sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto\* jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>2</sup> sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā vacasā paricita manasānupekkhita dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, rāja 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto añño mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnakosakotṭhāgāro; āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahāṇāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalasu dhammesu, rāja 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rāja 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tassāme cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripacenti. So iminā vimutti-paṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassam yassam disāyam viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ l'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānan ti.

## CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>1</sup> jeṭṭho putto rajjam pattheti. Kātamēhi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sammaddhagahapiko yava sattama pitamahayuga, akkhitto annapakuttho jātivadeno; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitānam piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa<sup>5</sup> piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raṇṇam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippa-tṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> hatthismim vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanasmim vā tharasmim<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

<sup>1</sup> M. muddhārabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe | dīṭṭhiyā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., sāttha savyañjana.

<sup>4</sup> M., Ph. vimutti; M. Ph. add' ca; S. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> T. muddhabhi<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. negamajana; T. nigamsjana.

<sup>7</sup> S. sippu<sup>8</sup> throughout; M. Ph. sippu<sup>8</sup> and sippa<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitūmahayugā, akkhutto anupakuttho jātivādena, kasmāham rajjāṃ na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham rajjāṃ na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjāṃ na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi negamajānāpadassa<sup>1</sup> piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjāṃ na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippatthānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāham rajjāṃ na pattheyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi āgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettho putto rajjāṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsāvanam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcāhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhīm 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>5</sup> sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ti; appābādho hoti appātāko, sunavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nāstisītāya nācunhāya<sup>7</sup> majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya<sup>8</sup>; asattho<sup>9</sup> hoti amāyavī, yathābhūtaṃ attanam avikattā Satthari vā viññesu vā sabrahmacārisu; aruddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḷha-parakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhīm: iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>5</sup> sammāsambuddho ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāham

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. negamajana<sup>o</sup>; T. nigamajana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> S. pe || buddho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. na ācc<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M. asattho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appabādho appātāko, samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisittāya nāccuphāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>1</sup>, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho<sup>2</sup> amāyāvi, yathabhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññesu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi pañṇavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>4</sup> pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam<sup>5</sup> ti?

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañca hi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVI.

1. Pañca hi bhikkhave aṅge hi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam<sup>2</sup> pattheti. Katame hi pañca hi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo attānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe 1 sammā

<sup>3</sup> T. M. asaṭṭho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. opa<sup>2</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe 1 dani<sup>2</sup>



aham kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham<sup>2</sup> kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādāya<sup>1</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> hoti; āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāhapa-rakkamo anikkhittadhuro<sup>7</sup> kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho 'mhi silavā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>6</sup> viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadaassavi, samādāya sikkhami sikkhāpadesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, yo<sup>8</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇa sāttham savyaṇjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasāmupekkhita . . . pe . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviṛiyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāhapa-rakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>10</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M. <sup>5</sup> M. S. supatīṭṭhita

<sup>6</sup> S. pe | anī. <sup>7</sup> T. nikkhitta <sup>8</sup> T. M. tathārūpāssa.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe | sammā

dhikāya sanmādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appam rattiya supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāya appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, cora<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rājakaraniyesu yutto appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave viśamyogādhippāyo appam rattiya supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appam rattiya supanti bahum jagganti ti.

### CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattadako ca<sup>3</sup> hoti okāsapharaṇo ca<sup>4</sup> laṇḍasādhano<sup>5</sup> ca salākagāhi ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>6</sup> saṅkham<sup>7</sup> gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattadako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhi ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>6</sup> saṅkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattadako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca piṭhamaddano<sup>8</sup> ca salākagāhi ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>6</sup> saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> Ph. rājay<sup>o</sup>; S. rājā. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. laṇḍu<sup>o</sup>; T. laṇḍasātano or <sup>5</sup>sātano; M<sub>7</sub> <sup>6</sup>sātako; M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. <sup>7</sup> T. t'eva.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. saṅkham throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. mañcapitha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. pañcapitha<sup>o</sup> throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhaddādaḥ ca hoti okāsapharāṇaṃ ca pīṭhamaddanaṃ ca salākagāhi ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>2</sup> samkham gacchati ti.

## CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājaraḥ hoti na<sup>2</sup> rājabhoggo<sup>3</sup>, na<sup>4</sup> rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>2</sup> samkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato<sup>5</sup> hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> disvā<sup>2</sup> pattikāyaṃ vā disvā samasidati visidati<sup>2</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti samgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo samgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasasāṅkhatipavaninnādasaddaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā samasidati visidati na<sup>2</sup> santhambhati, na sakkoti samgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. t'eva. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. "bhogo throughout. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavohāraṃ gacchati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. saṅgāma<sup>6</sup> and samgāma<sup>6</sup> promiscuously.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M., also every time where it recurs in the similar expressions. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. bheripapaṇavasasāṅkhatinava<sup>9</sup>; Ph. "tipavasaddaṃ; M. bheripavanasaṅkhatipavaninnāda<sup>9</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te raṇṇo nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa<sup>1</sup> gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissa vā tiṇodakadattiya vimānito<sup>2</sup> dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito<sup>3</sup> saṃsīdati visīdati<sup>4</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evam<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>6</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>7</sup> viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo nāgo na rājāraho hoti na<sup>8</sup> rājabbhoggo, na<sup>9</sup> raṇṇo aṅgan-tveva<sup>10</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi<sup>11</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu na ābuneyyo hoti na<sup>12</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>13</sup> dakkhineyyo na<sup>14</sup> añjalikaranyo na<sup>15</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunnā rūpaṃ diāvā<sup>16</sup> rajaniye rūpe saraṇjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> T. \*karissam; Ph. \*karissassa. <sup>2</sup> S. vihanito throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vijjāmanito. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. evam eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. \*vedhena. <sup>7</sup> T. \*veddhehi; M. \*vedhehi.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. aṅgehi. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>12</sup> With [dis] vā rajaniye and so on M<sub>2</sub> sets in again.



10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajānīye sadde sārājāti, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti saddānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti gandhānam?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandham ghāyitvā rajānīye gandhe sārājāti, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti gandhānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti rasānam?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rajānīye rase sārājāti, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti rasānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phuṣitvā rajānīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājāti, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na ahuneyyo hoti na<sup>1</sup> pahuneyyo na<sup>2</sup> dukkhinēyyo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> añjalikarāṇīyo na<sup>5</sup> anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ loṇassa ti.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>6</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva sampkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khāmo hoti rūpānam<sup>7</sup>, khāmo saddānam, khāmo gandhānam, khāmo rasānam, khāmo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khāmo hoti rūpānam?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> disvā<sup>9</sup> assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na sampidati na visidati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khāmo hoti rūpānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khāmo hoti saddānam?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub> have *pe* after *pah*, then *na* (M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub> omit *na*) anuttaram. <sup>3</sup> S. omits *ti*. <sup>4</sup> T. rājā; M. Ph. rājabhogo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>c</sub> *pe*, then *khāmo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam*.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>p</sub> *pe*, then *Evaṃ*.

17. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddam<sup>1</sup> vā sutvā assasaddam<sup>2</sup> vā sutvā rathasaddam<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> sutvā pattisaddam<sup>5</sup> vā sutvā bheripavasaṅkhatipavaninādasaddam<sup>6</sup> vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te raṇño nāgā abhiyātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa<sup>8</sup> gāṇhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tinodakadattiya vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tinodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>9</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>10</sup> viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi āgehi samannāgato raṇño nāgo rājaraḥo hoti rājabhoggo, raṇño āgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo aṇḍalikaṇṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>11</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. bherimavasa

<sup>3</sup> T. gandhānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave raṇño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?      <sup>4</sup> Ph. karissassa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M., vedhena.      <sup>6</sup> T. M., M., vedhehi.

<sup>7</sup> M. odilly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye rūpe na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajaniye sadde na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajaniye gandhe na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā rajaniye rase na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plu-sitvā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe na saraṇijati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu añhameyyo hoti pāhameyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ pañnakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājaraḥo hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>1</sup> sampkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhita ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathī kārāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāreti<sup>4</sup> yadi vā katapubbam<sup>5</sup> yadi vā

<sup>1</sup> M. M. *too have t'eva throughout.*

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add ca.*

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kar<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M. karoti; Ph. kāleti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. *add tam.*

Hardy.

akatapubbam tam<sup>1</sup> atthikavā manasikavā sabbam cetasā<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sangāmagato hatthim pi hanti<sup>3</sup> hatthārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, assam pi hanti<sup>3</sup> assārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, ratham pi hanti<sup>3</sup> rathārūham<sup>4</sup> pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, pattikam pi hanti<sup>3</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhita hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sangāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati<sup>5</sup> pacchimam<sup>6</sup> kāyam<sup>7</sup>, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sisam, rakkhati kanṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati sonḍam, rakkhati vāladhūṃ, rakkhati hatthārūham<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhita hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sangāmagato<sup>9</sup> khamo hoti sattippahārānam<sup>10</sup> asippahārānam<sup>11</sup> usuppahārānam<sup>12</sup> pharasupphārānam<sup>13</sup> bheripanavasaṅkhatipavanimmādasaddānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti<sup>14</sup> yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam tam khippam yeva<sup>15</sup> gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo<sup>16</sup> añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>17</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>1</sub> cetaso. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> M. rathanukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathukam; T. rathisam; M<sub>1</sub> rathim. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>o</sub> dahanarūham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sattisamppa<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. peseti. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. eva.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>1</sub> pe, then anu<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Ph. lokassa ti.



khita ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasa<sup>1</sup> samannāharitvā olitasoto dhammaṃ suvāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ<sup>4</sup> . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhita hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā domanassā pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāsytvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā domanassā pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhita hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sitassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpaharānaṃ adhiyāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M. M. cetaso.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add hanati.

<sup>3</sup> S. byanti<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> T. add vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sa disā agatapubbā iminā dighena auddhunā, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbanam, tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjali-karaṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>3</sup> ti.

Rājavaggo<sup>4</sup> cunddasamo<sup>5</sup>.

Uddanam<sup>6</sup>:

Calakānūvattana<sup>7</sup> rāja yassam disam dve ca<sup>8</sup> patthana<sup>9</sup>  
Appam<sup>10</sup> supati<sup>11</sup> bhaddā<sup>12</sup> akkhamo<sup>13</sup> ca sotara<sup>14</sup> cā ti.

## CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>16</sup>, lolo hoti, maṇḍo mamaṇḍo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti civarapīḍa-pātasenasanagilānapaccayabhesaṃjaparikkhāram. Tassa evam hoti 'ahaṃ dema, ayaṃ paṭiggaḥhāti<sup>17</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa, then amu<sup>o</sup> : T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. pe, then amu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. adda nitthito; Ph. vaggam nitthitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho. : S. tass' uddanam.

<sup>4</sup> in T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. this line runs; vatānupatanarājjati (M<sub>o</sub> rāji ti; M<sub>o</sub> rāji ti) c'eva pacana. : M. c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. vavattana. : T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. apā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. suppati; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. supana.

<sup>7</sup> T. pānadam; M. pānadaṇ. : T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. akkhamam.

<sup>8</sup> M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. socceyyāna; M. socceyyāna; M. socceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. ādeyya<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. ādheyya<sup>o</sup>; M. ādiyya<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvasati dve vā tīpi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ samvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho\* hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vappe vā avappe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho<sup>4</sup> hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjanavajje dhamme na jānāti, huṃappaṭṭe dhamme<sup>5</sup> na jānāti, kaṃhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo samvijjamānā<sup>6</sup> lokasmin ti.

## CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippatisāri ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippatisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>6</sup>

\* M<sub>2</sub> ādiyya<sup>1</sup>      \* S. "muccito; Ph. M<sub>2</sub> "mucchitā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> "anti.      + omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. *repeats after* "inānā *all from* ekacco puggalo kusalākusale *and so on to* lokasmin ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> nārabhati.

vippatisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>3</sup> na vippatisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>4</sup> na vippatisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippatisāri ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>5</sup> āsavā samvijjanti, vippatisāraja āsavā pavaddhanti<sup>6</sup>, sādhu vatāyasma ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippatisāraje āsave<sup>7</sup> paṭivinodetvā<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>9</sup>, evam āyasma amunā pañcamena<sup>10</sup> puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>11</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippatisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippatisāraja āsavā na ppavaddhanti<sup>12</sup>, sādhu vatāyasma ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>13</sup>, evam āyasma amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>14</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>15</sup> vippatisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ārabh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>1</sub> ārambha<sup>o</sup> throughout (M<sub>1</sub> ārabha<sup>o</sup> and ārambha<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M<sub>2</sub> vaddhanti. <sup>6</sup> T. adds pahāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. vicinodetvā; M<sub>1</sub> vinodetvā. <sup>8</sup> M. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> bhāvetu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> vaddhanti.



'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>1</sup> āsavā na samvijjanti, vippatī-sāraja āsavā pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippatīsāraje āsave pativinodetvā<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>5</sup> na vippatīsari<sup>6</sup> hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusālā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacaṃyo 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti<sup>7</sup>, vippatīsāraja āsavā na pavaddhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>9</sup> ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime<sup>10</sup> cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ oradiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam āpuṇanti ti.

### CXLIH.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagvā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisattānaṃ Sārāṇade<sup>2</sup> cetiye saṃnisinnānaṃ saṇnipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā<sup>3</sup> udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Haṭṭhiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, aṣṣaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itṭhiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gaḥapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> vinodetvā; M. Ph. pativinoditvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> bhāvetu. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>4</sub> M<sub>5</sub> nārabbhati.

<sup>5</sup> T. vijjanti. <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>3</sub> Vesāliyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'dane; Ph. 'dare. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert vippakata.

3. Atha kho te Licchavi magge purisaṃ t̐apesuṃ<sup>1</sup> 'yathā<sup>2</sup> vṃṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam<sup>3</sup>, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi<sup>4</sup> ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dārato<sup>5</sup> 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>6</sup> yena te Licchavi ten'<sup>7</sup> upasankami, upasankamivā te Licchavi etad avoca 'ayam so bhante<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kālam maññathā<sup>9</sup> ti. Atha kho te Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam attham-su, Ekamantam t̐hita kho te Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avocum 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍam<sup>10</sup> cetiyam ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāya<sup>11</sup> ti. Adhi-vāsesi Bhagavā t̐uphiḍbhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍam<sup>12</sup> cetiyam ten' upasankami, upasankamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavi etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavi etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakata<sup>13</sup> ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam<sup>14</sup>? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, aśsaratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>15</sup> dullabho<sup>16</sup> lokasmim<sup>17</sup>, mañiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>18</sup> dullabho<sup>19</sup> lokasmim<sup>20</sup>, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>21</sup> dullabho<sup>22</sup> lokasmim<sup>23</sup>, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Imesam pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim<sup>24</sup> ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānam vata bho<sup>25</sup> Licchavinam<sup>26</sup> kāmam yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannam Licchavi ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. pesesum.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits ten' . . . Licchavi.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Sārandaṇacetiyaṃ; Ph. 'daram.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'danam; Ph. Arandaṇam.      <sup>9</sup> T. M., M., 'kathā.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds pātubhāvo.      <sup>11</sup> S. vo.      <sup>12</sup> S. Licchavi.

yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññātā puggalo dul-  
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa  
desitassa viññātassa<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim, kataṇṇu katavedi<sup>4</sup> puggalo dullabho  
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavi pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

## CXLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-  
vane<sup>5</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-  
khavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appatikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālam paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya, sādhu bhik-  
khave bhikkhu kālena kālam appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālam paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi viha-  
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam appatikkū-  
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>7</sup>  
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idam  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇi viharereyya?

4. Mā me dosanyesu dhammesu doṣo udapādi ti: idam  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-  
tikkūlasaṇṇi<sup>9</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. desitā; M. desito; M. desentā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M. S. kataṇṇukata<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M. M. Kaṇḍakivane.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. transpose appati<sup>6</sup> ca and paṭi<sup>6</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. upekkhako; M. upekkhato. <sup>8</sup> S. kiṇ ca throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi, as  
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle<sup>1</sup> ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūlaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno<sup>4</sup>?

7. Mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> rajanyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> dosanyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> mohanyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūlaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

## CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Papatipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> T. *transposes* appatī<sup>2</sup> ca and patī<sup>2</sup> ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *transpose* appatī<sup>2</sup> ca and patī<sup>2</sup> ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>, upekkhako.

<sup>4</sup> all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M<sub>2</sub> is spoiled here.

<sup>5</sup> M. kvacani; M<sub>2</sub> kvacini and kvacani; M<sub>1</sub> kvacini and then katthacini. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kiñcanam; S. kiñcina.

<sup>7</sup> M. *transposes* appatī<sup>2</sup> ca and patī<sup>2</sup> ca.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṇātipāta paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantam kāreti, adhikaraṇam ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam<sup>1</sup> anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantam kāreti, na adhikaraṇam ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

### CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviḍḍham<sup>4</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisaḍānāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>1</sub> anvatthā; S. avatthāna<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>1</sub> anvatthā; S. avatthāna<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> ādīghacārikam (all).

<sup>3</sup> S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> deti, cittikatvā<sup>2</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham<sup>3</sup> deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

### CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānam deti, sakkaccam dānam deti, kālena dānam deti, anuggahitacitto<sup>4</sup> dānam deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānam deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca<sup>5</sup> hoti mahaddhano<sup>6</sup> mahābhogo<sup>7</sup>, abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo<sup>8</sup> pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samaṇāgato.

Sakkaccam kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā peṇḍā<sup>9</sup> ti vā kammakārā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti<sup>10</sup> sotam olahanti aññacittam upatthapenti<sup>11</sup>.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>12</sup>, kālagatā c'assa attā pacurā<sup>13</sup> honti.

Anuggahitacitto<sup>14</sup> kho pana<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa<sup>16</sup> dānessa vipāko nibbattati, añño ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>17</sup>, ulāsesu ca pañcasu<sup>18</sup> kāmagūḍesu bhogāya cittam namati.

<sup>1</sup> M. cittiṃ k<sup>o</sup>; S. citim k<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S. 'vīṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> M. anaggahita<sup>o</sup>; M. anaggahita<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. adds ca; M. omits mahaddhano.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. peṇḍā.

<sup>7</sup> S. sūsūsanti; M. Ph. T. sūsanti.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. upatthā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues; ulāsesu c'assa pañcasu kāmagūḍesu and so on.      <sup>10</sup> M. attāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

<sup>11</sup> M. anaggahitacittena; M. anaggahitacittena.

<sup>12</sup> M. pañ'assa.      <sup>13</sup> M. yatth'assa.

<sup>14</sup> M. continues; tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M. na tassa kutoci.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pañca.

Attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, addho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa<sup>1</sup> kutoci bhogaṇaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>2</sup> vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

## CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparahaṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparahaṇāya samvattanti ti.

## CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārāṭṭhā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparahaṇāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu<sup>5</sup> guttadvārāṭṭhā, bhojane<sup>6</sup> mattaññutā.

<sup>1</sup> T. tassa.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. dāyato.

<sup>3</sup> T. pañc'imāni bh<sup>o</sup> sappurisadānāni.      <sup>4</sup> M. na indriyesu.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na bhojane; M. has bhojanesu (also before), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa  
bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo<sup>1</sup> pannarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Datvā<sup>4</sup> avajānāti arabbhati<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> Sārandada-Tikaṇḍaki<sup>7</sup>  
nirayena ca

Mitto<sup>8</sup> asappurisa-sappurisenā<sup>9</sup> samayavimuttam<sup>10</sup>  
apare<sup>11</sup> dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

### CATUTTHA-PANNĀSAKO.

#### CLL

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto  
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu  
dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ<sup>13</sup> paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-  
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-  
niso ca<sup>14</sup> manasikaroti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum  
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Tikaṇḍa<sup>o</sup>; M. Tikaṇḍa<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka<sup>o</sup>;  
M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *evaggaṃ niṭṭhitam*.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. pañcamo. <sup>3</sup> T. S. tass'udd<sup>o</sup>; M. M. *tassa udd<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>4</sup> in T. M. M. *this line runs*: datvā aramvattam (or  
*varattam*; M. M. *avaratanam*) Tikaṇḍa ayena (M. *ayana*) ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *āsārātā*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Sārandara ca Tikaṇḍā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *mittā*; T. M. *metta dve*; M. *mettam ca*.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. *sappurisa dve 'va honti*.

<sup>10</sup> S. *ttim*; T. M. *muttena*; M. *muttina*.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. *cā ti*; M. M. S. *add Tatiyo pañnāsako*  
(S. *saṃatto*); M. Ph. *put these words before Uddānaṃ*;  
Ph. *has Tatiyapañnāsakam*.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *kathitam sometimes*. <sup>14</sup> omitted by S.



saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhattacitto dhammaṃ supāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca<sup>1</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

## CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo ejaṃḷo, anaññāte aññātamaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti<sup>2</sup> ajaḷo anejaṃḷo, na anaññāte aññātamaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

## CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhi dhammaṃ supāti makkhapariyutthito, upārambhacitto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ supāti randhagavesi, dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. sa-upā<sup>o</sup>

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, dappañño hoti jaḷo eja-mūgo, anaññāte aññātamañi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhi dhammam suṇāti na makkhapariyutthito, anuparambhacitto dhammam suṇāti na randhagaveśi, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paṇṇava hoti ajaḷo anejamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamañi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato supanto saddhammam bhabbo niyāmam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

#### CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammam supanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammam pariyaṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammam dharenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānam<sup>2</sup> dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammam supanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammam pariyaṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammam dharenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānam<sup>2</sup> dhammānam<sup>4</sup> attham upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammam paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satam.     <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dhātānam.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>s</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> put the verbs in the singular.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

## CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam<sup>4</sup> desenti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam<sup>5</sup> vācenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyam karonti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayam bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> Ph. \*vattanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. param.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa tīthiya<sup>3</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>4</sup> desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>5</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anovitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tīthiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

### CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ<sup>1</sup> suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovaccasakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appaḍakkhipaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. paraṃ.    <sup>3</sup> T. M., tīthiya.



4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccam suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulika<sup>1</sup> honti sathalika okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim apajjati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi hoti bāhulika sathalika okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhati<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti<sup>5</sup>, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti<sup>6</sup>, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti<sup>7</sup>, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>8</sup> ca honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasamā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti<sup>10</sup>.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ<sup>11</sup> suttantam pariyaṇṇanti sunikkhittēhi padavyañjanahehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo<sup>12</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. bāhullikā throughout; Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M. bāhulika and bāhulika. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. apajjanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ārabhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>7</sup> T. 'ti ti. <sup>8</sup> T. M. 'hitam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā<sup>1</sup> honti sovacassakarūpēhi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhūnaggahino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna<sup>3</sup> ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikadharā, te sakkaccam param vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappāṭisarāṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū na bāhulika honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimsa janatā dīṭṭhamugatiṃ apajjati<sup>5</sup>, sā pi hoti na bāhulika na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phasu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā<sup>6</sup> honti na ca<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasanna c'eva paṇḍanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tīthiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. subacā; M. suvacā.

<sup>2</sup> T. "niyehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. *omits this sentence.* <sup>4</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. apajjanti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. anakk<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. tañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>9</sup> S. hoti.

## CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalanam katha dukkatha puggalam<sup>1</sup> puggalam<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhakathā dukkathā, dussilassa silakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bahusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa<sup>3</sup> cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhakathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati<sup>4</sup> kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhasampadam attani na<sup>5</sup> samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pitipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pitipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā dussilassa silakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bahusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bahusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pitipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bahusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. maccharissa throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati.    <sup>5</sup> T. "pāmojjam.    <sup>6</sup> M. "pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā macchāriyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppañhassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadam attani na samampassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā duppañhassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā<sup>5</sup> puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani samampassati labhati ca<sup>6</sup> tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silāsampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bahusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

<sup>1</sup> M. M. "pāmojjam.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. "pāmojjam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. omits all from puggalam to Kasmā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. "pāmojjam.      <sup>7</sup> T. "pāmojjam.



yati na kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ piṭipāmuḍḍaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ piṭipāmuḍḍaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇavā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paṇṇasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ piṭipāmuḍḍaṃ. Tasmā paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā<sup>3</sup> sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave paṇcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>5</sup> upamādhāya ti.

### CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>6</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>6</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. *pāmojjaṃ*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M. *have* *kathāya and repeat* *kacchamānāya and so on till* *paṇṇākathā*. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *puggale*. <sup>4</sup> M. *puggala*.

<sup>5</sup> M. *okkamanto throughout*; Ph. *ukkamanto*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M. *okkamanto*.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

## CLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasa kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ deseti'<sup>4</sup> ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desetena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassavī<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> kathessāmi<sup>9</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatā<sup>10</sup> paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>11</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na amisantaro<sup>12</sup> kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>13</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānaṃ ca paraṇ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>14</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desetena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>15</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

## CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppativinodayā. Kātame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *put* *Evam me sutam before Ekam.*    <sup>2</sup> S. *disvāna.*

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *parivutto.*    <sup>4</sup> S. *desento nisinno.*

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. *upatthū*    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *kathissāmi.*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *pariyāyakathaṃ*; M. *pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.*

<sup>8</sup> S. *anuda*; M. *anuddayo*; M. *anuddaseyā.*    <sup>9</sup> Ph. *amiss*

2. Uppanno rāgo duppativinodayo, uppanno doso duppativinodayo, uppanno moho duppativinodayo, uppannam patibhānam duppativinodayam, uppannam gamikacittam duppativinodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>1</sup> uppannā duppativinodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo<sup>2</sup> soḷasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Tayo saddhammaniyāma<sup>6</sup> tayo<sup>7</sup> saddhammasammosa<sup>8</sup>

Dukkathā<sup>9</sup> sārājam c'eva<sup>10</sup> Udayi dubbinodayā<sup>11</sup> ti.

# CLXI

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave aghātapativinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno aghāto sabbaso pativinetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmin bhikkhave puggale aghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale aghāto pativinetabbo.

3. Yasmin bhikkhave puggale aghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmim<sup>12</sup> puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale aghāto pativinetabbo.

4. Yasmin bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> puggale aghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale aghāto pativinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *vaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> dhammavaggo. <sup>3</sup> M. S. *paṭhamo*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *udd*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *yānam*; M. *sammattaniyānam*; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> *pañca dhammanā niyamaccayo* (M<sub>1</sub> *nimaddhayo*); M<sub>4</sub> *pi dhammanisaman*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *siyam*; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātaya*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *dukathā*; M<sub>2</sub> *kathā*; T. M<sub>2</sub> *katham*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājanam c'eva*; M<sub>2</sub> *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sārādānañ c'eva*; M<sub>3</sub> *sārādānañ c'eva*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *duppativinodayena*; T. M<sub>2</sub> *duppativinodayena vaggo*; M<sub>3</sub> *suppativinodaye ti vaggo*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *yasmin*. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro<sup>1</sup> tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo<sup>2</sup>.

6. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kamma-sakatā<sup>3</sup> tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbha<sup>4</sup> kammassako ayam āyasmā kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisarano, yam kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

## CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno<sup>6</sup> āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso<sup>7</sup> ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacsamācāro<sup>8</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>9</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>10</sup> hoti aparisuddhavacsamācāro<sup>11</sup> labhati ca kālana kalam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasadam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aparisuddhavacsamācāro<sup>14</sup> na ca labhati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. S. manasikāro.

<sup>2</sup> M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. <sup>3</sup> S. 'kathā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. add ca. <sup>7</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> M. adds parisuddhavacsamāro (sic).

<sup>9</sup> T. adds hoti.



kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti<sup>1</sup> parisuddhavacissamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacissamācāro. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu pamsukūliko rathiyāya nantakam disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā<sup>2</sup> dukkhipena pādena vitthāretvā<sup>3</sup>, yo tattha sāro, tam paripācetvā<sup>4</sup> ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso<sup>6</sup> yvāyam<sup>7</sup> puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacissamācāro, yassa<sup>8</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sassa<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>10</sup> khvāssa<sup>11</sup> parisuddhavacissamācārātā, sassa<sup>12</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhavacissamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharanī sevālapanakapariyodaddhā<sup>13</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhūtatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharanīm ogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> ubho hi hatthehi iti c'iti ca<sup>15</sup> sevālapanakam<sup>16</sup> apavīyūhitvā<sup>17</sup> añjalina<sup>18</sup> pīvitvā<sup>19</sup> pakkameyya, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nigah<sup>o</sup>; M. niggahitvā; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> tam niggahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. paripāteva; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipāteva. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> yvāyam; T. sacāyam. <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> yassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> sā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. yvāyam; M. yāyam; M<sub>2</sub> yassa for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvassa. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>2</sub> sassa; Ph. svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> "panaka"

<sup>14</sup> M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M<sub>2</sub> ogahetvā; M<sub>3</sub> gahetvā

<sup>15</sup> S. omits iti c'iti ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. "viyahitvā; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhāvaccīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa<sup>1</sup> aparisuddhāvaccīsamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>2</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>3</sup> khvāssa<sup>4</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sāssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhāvaccīsamācāro labhati ca kālēna kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade<sup>7</sup> udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evaṃ assa 'idaṃ kho parittam gopade<sup>8</sup> udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhajanena vā, khobhessāmi<sup>10</sup> tap lolessāmi<sup>11</sup> pi tap apeyyam pi tap karissāmi, yaṃ nānāhaṃ catukkuṇḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitva gopitakaṃ pivitva pakkameyyaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti, so catukkuṇḍiko<sup>14</sup> nipatitva gopitakaṃ pivitva pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhāvaccīsamācāro labhati ca kālēna kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>15</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhāvaccīsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na<sup>16</sup> manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālēna kālam cetaso

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> yassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> sā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>3</sub> yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. svāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. gopadake.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. <sup>9</sup> T. sacāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M<sub>2</sub> sobhessāmi; M<sub>1</sub> mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M<sub>2</sub> mālessāmi; M<sub>1</sub> molessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> catakkuṇḍiko; T. catukkuṇḍiko; S. catukkuṇḍhiko; M. Ph. khaṇṭhiko.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> sū; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

<sup>14</sup> S. puts na before sā pi 'ssa.

vivaram cetaso pasādam<sup>1</sup>. tad ev' asse tasmim samaye manaṣikātabbam. Evam tasmim puggale aghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca<sup>2</sup> labhati kilena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmim puggale aghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābadhiko dukkhito baḷḷa-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> labheyya<sup>5</sup> sappāyāni<sup>6</sup> bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthakam na labheyya gāmantanāyakam<sup>7</sup>. tam enam kūṇataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kārūṇam yeva upatthāpeyya anudayam<sup>8</sup> yeva upatthāpeyya anukampam yeva upatthāpeyya 'aho vatāyam puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthakam labheyya gāmantanāyakam<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam<sup>10</sup> puriso idh'eva anayavyasanam āpajjati<sup>11</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kilena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. evarūpe<sup>8</sup> āvuso puggale kārūṇam yeva upatthāpetabbam anudaya yeva upatthāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatthāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveyya, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveyya, manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam<sup>9</sup> āyasmā<sup>10</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup> ti. Evam tasmim puggale aghāto paṭivinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> continues: Katham tasmim puggale aghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'senāsanam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have anuddayam throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. ayam.

<sup>7</sup> S. āpajj; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

<sup>8</sup> S. adda pi. <sup>9</sup> M. ayam; M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. mayam.

<sup>10</sup> T. māyasmā for māyam āy

<sup>11</sup> S. upapajj; T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati<sup>1</sup> ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṃ acchodakā<sup>2</sup> sātodakā<sup>3</sup> sitodakā<sup>4</sup> setodakā<sup>5</sup> supatīṭṭhā ramaṇīyā<sup>6</sup> nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghaṃmābhitatto ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nahatvā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> pīvitvā ca paccuttarītvā<sup>9</sup> tatth'eva rukkhachāyaya nistideyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>10</sup> labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārutā, sā pi 'ssa<sup>12</sup> tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācārutā, sā pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so<sup>13</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye manasikātabbhaṃ. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamaṃ cittaṃ paśīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātopaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

### CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi<sup>14</sup>: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. upalabhati.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>j</sub> "dikā, also at the other words.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>j</sub>, setakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ramaṇīyā.

<sup>6</sup> S. nahatvā; M. Ph. nahatvā; M<sub>j</sub> nahatvā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> T. paccutteritvā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>j</sub>, pe instead of "vacīsamācāro.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>o</sub> yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M<sub>j</sub>, yāssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>j</sub>, sāssa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>o</sub> has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe after amantesi, then Pañca<sup>15</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>j</sub>, omit pe, but they continue: Pañca<sup>16</sup>



2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sākaccho sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sākaccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

## CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe\*...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sājivo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti sila-sampadākathāya ca katam\* pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam-sājivo sabrahmacārinan ti.

## CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe\*...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso param pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi thānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā<sup>3</sup> param pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho<sup>4</sup> icchāpakato param pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

\* M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. mohamūhattā.

\* omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññatukāmo<sup>1</sup> param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto<sup>2</sup> param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākariṣṣati, icc'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalam, no ce<sup>4</sup> me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākariṣṣati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākariṣṣāmi<sup>5</sup> ti.

Yo<sup>6</sup> hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imelū pañcahi tñanehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Aham kho pañāvuso evaṃcitto param<sup>7</sup> pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham<sup>8</sup> putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākariṣṣati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham putt'ho samma-d-eva vyākariṣṣati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākariṣṣāmi ti.

## CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi... pe<sup>9</sup>...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya<sup>10</sup> pi vutt'haheyya pi, atth'etaṃ tñanam, no ce dīṭṭ'eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhakkhānam<sup>11</sup> devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno<sup>12</sup> saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutt'haheyya pi, atth'etaṃ tñanam ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'atthānam kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkammi'eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutt'haheyya pi, natth'etaṃ tñanam' ti. Dutiyam pi kho...<sup>13</sup> tatiyam pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S. āñatukāmo; Ph. āñatu<sup>9</sup> corrected to aññātu<sup>9</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

<sup>3</sup> T. icc'ete. <sup>4</sup> S. ca. <sup>5</sup> T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yam. <sup>7</sup> Ph. pañho.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. samma<sup>10</sup>; M. Ph. M. 'yya wherever it is followed by pi.

<sup>10</sup> This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabaliṅkāra<sup>11</sup>; Ph. kabaliṅkāra<sup>12</sup> (only once kabaliṅkāra<sup>13</sup>); T. M. M. have kabaliṅkāra<sup>14</sup>; S. has kabaliṅkāra<sup>15</sup>; one has to consider kabaliṅkāra<sup>16</sup> or kabaliṅkāra<sup>17</sup> as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatyā, the long vowel. <sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppanno throughout. <sup>12</sup> S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhū silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atthi' etam thānam, no ce dīṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārahakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atthi' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhū atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārahakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam' pi kho me āyasmā Udayi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhū anumodati<sup>1</sup>, yān nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhū silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atthi' etam thānam, no ce dīṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārahakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atthi' etam thānam' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhū atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārahakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti. Duttiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhū silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tatiyakam.   <sup>2</sup> Ph. anumodi; M. anumodayati.

<sup>3</sup> T. continues: atthi' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udayi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaeyya pi, atth'etam thānam, no ce dīṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārābhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaeyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yam so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārābhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaeyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyam' paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu ammodati, yan nānaḥam tuhi assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇā ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Udāyim amantesi 'kam pana tvam' Udāyi manomayam kāyam pacesse' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpine saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyham Udāyi bālassa' avyattaṣa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam amantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda theram bhikkhum vihesiyamānam ajjhopekkhissatha', na hi nāma Ānanda kārūṇham pi bhavissati theramhi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhu amantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaeyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce dīṭṭh' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārābhakkhānam devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaeyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>2</sup> Sogato utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., S. tatiyakam.      <sup>2</sup> T. tam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bālassa.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ajjha; T. upekkhassatha.

<sup>5</sup> S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.



6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantaassa Bhagavato yenaāyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āya-mantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> vihesenti, mayā te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā sāyaṃhasamayāṃ paṭisaṁlānā vutthito etad eva ārabha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva<sup>5</sup> ambhakaṃ saraṁṇaṃ okkantaṇ' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṃhasamayāṃ paṭisaṁlānā vutthito yen'<sup>6</sup> upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katthi nū kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhū sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca<sup>7</sup> ti? Pañcāhi bhante dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhū sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca. Katamehi pañcāhi?

8. Idha bhante therō bhikkhū sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . samādaya<sup>2</sup> sikkhati sikkhapadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . ditthiā suppatividdho, kalyāṇavāco<sup>4</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākka-rāṇo<sup>5</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya<sup>6</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>8</sup> khaya . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhū sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M<sub>2</sub> amūattheraṃ bhikkhū vihesanti (*sic*); M<sub>3</sub> amūattheraṃ bhikkhū (*sic*) vihesenti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub> acchariyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. idān'ambhakaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> idambhakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. yena.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> have paṭimokkha-samvara-samādaya. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>10</sup> T. vāci; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇo.

<sup>12</sup> S. galāya. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> abhi<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

2. Sādhu sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi sammāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvantiyo ca. Ime ce<sup>2</sup> Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijeyyūṃ, kena<sup>3</sup> nam<sup>4</sup> sabrahmacāri sakkareyyūṃ<sup>5</sup> garu-kareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāḍiccena<sup>6</sup> va-littacatāya? Yaṃā ca<sup>7</sup> kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garakaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

## CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'codakena avuso bhikkhunā param codetukamena pañca<sup>1</sup> dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā<sup>2</sup> paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saḍhena<sup>3</sup> vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamphitena<sup>4</sup> vakkhāmi no anattasamphitena, mettacittena<sup>5</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantarena.<sup>6</sup>

Codakena avuso bhikkhunā param codetukamena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ avuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ<sup>7</sup>, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saḍhena kupitaṃ, anattasamphitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasamphitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa avuso bhikkhuno pañcah'akārehi avippatisāro upadahātabbo<sup>8</sup> 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

<sup>1</sup> Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> phā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> nam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca. <sup>9</sup> S. upatthā° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> saḍhena and samphena (sic).

<sup>11</sup> S. 'saṇhitaṇa throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception 'saṇh° <sup>12</sup> S. °citta. <sup>13</sup> S. 'taro.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upadahi°; M<sub>2</sub> upadaha° and upadaha°

lena, alan te avippatisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippatisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippatisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no attasamhitenā, alan te avippatisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippatisārāya<sup>1</sup> ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippatisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippatisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vippatisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippatisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito<sup>2</sup> no saṇhena, alan te vippatisārāya, anattasamhitenā te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no attasamhitenā, alan te vippatisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito<sup>4</sup> no mettacittena, alan te vippatisārāya<sup>5</sup> ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippatisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño<sup>6</sup> pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā<sup>7</sup> ti.

6. Idha pañcah'āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, attasamhitenā codiyamānam no anattasamhitenā kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa<sup>8</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippatisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vippatisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vippatisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vippatisārāya, attasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitenā, alan te vippatisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippatisārāya' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>s</sub>. M. cudito and codito.

<sup>2</sup> S. añño; T. añño bhikkhū and omits pi; M<sub>s</sub>. M. nam aññehi bhikkhū, and they continue: akālena (M<sub>s</sub> akā) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. maññeyyūm.

<sup>4</sup> M. <sup>o</sup>coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacoditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'akārehi vippatissāro upadāhātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'akārehi avippatissāro upadāhātabbo. Kālena te āvuso cudito<sup>1</sup> no akalena, alan te avippatissārāya<sup>2</sup>, bhūtena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no abhūtena, alan te avippatissārāya, saṃhena te āvuso cudito<sup>4</sup> no pharusena, alan te avippatissārāya, atthasaṃhitena te āvuso cudito<sup>5</sup> no anattasaṃhitena, alan te avippatissārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito<sup>6</sup> no dosantarena, alan te avippatissārāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'akārehi avippatissāro upadāhātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā añño<sup>8</sup> pi bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhūtena codetabbam<sup>10</sup> maññeyya<sup>11</sup> ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dīṇsu dhammesu patitthātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce jī<sup>12</sup> āvuso pare codeyyam: kālena vā akalena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṃhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena<sup>13</sup> vā anattasaṃhitena vā, mettacittena<sup>14</sup> vā dosantarena<sup>15</sup> vā, ahaṃ pi dīṇsu yeva dhammesu patitthāheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca<sup>16</sup>. Sacce jāneyyam<sup>17</sup> 'atth' eso mayi dhammo<sup>18</sup> ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>19</sup> 'saṃvijjati' eso<sup>20</sup> mayi dhammo<sup>21</sup> ti. Sacce jāneyyam<sup>22</sup> 'natth' eso mayi dhammo<sup>23</sup> ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>24</sup> 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati<sup>25</sup> ti<sup>26</sup>.

10. Evam pi kho te<sup>27</sup> Sariputta vuccamānā atha<sup>28</sup> ca paṇḍit'ekacce moghapurisa na paḍakkhiyam gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye<sup>29</sup> te bhante puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> codito.

<sup>2</sup> in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> codito and cudito.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> aññe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> bhikkhā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. codi<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. maññeyyam; M<sub>2</sub> maññimsū; M<sub>3</sub> maññeyyam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pañcahi. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have here 'saṃh'.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'citta. <sup>11</sup> S. 'tara. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>2</sub> saccena akuppenna.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> 'yyam. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

<sup>15</sup> in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu diṣṣamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññayati, tam vicāre-tabbayuttukam hoti. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>17</sup> T. api.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add pana.



dhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhata unnalā<sup>1</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā<sup>2</sup> bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyutta sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagārava bahulikā<sup>3</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hinaviriya mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhita vibbhantacittā duppannā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhipam gaṇhanti<sup>4</sup>. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asāṭṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhata<sup>5</sup> anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā<sup>6</sup> bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyutta sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagārava na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriya pahitatta upatṭhitassatino<sup>7</sup> sampajānā samāhita ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhipam gaṇhanti<sup>8</sup> ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggala assaddhā jivikattha na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhata unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā<sup>9</sup> bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyam ananuyutta sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagārava bahulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hinaviriya mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhita vibbhantacittā duppannā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup>. Ye<sup>12</sup> pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā asāṭṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhata anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā<sup>13</sup> bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyutta sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagārava na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriya pahitatta upatṭhitassatino<sup>14</sup> sampajānā samāhita ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te<sup>15</sup> tvam Sāriputta

<sup>1</sup> M. S. "na jā throughout. <sup>2</sup> S. bahullika throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M. "ti ti. <sup>4</sup> T. "dvārata. <sup>5</sup> M. "tasatino.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. tiṭṭhante.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>8</sup> M. ye te pan' etc.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS. except S. have "tasatino; M. "tasati. <sup>10</sup> M. no.

vaḍḍeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacāri, amuṃsa Sāriputta sabrahmacāri 'asaddhammā vutthapetvā saddhamme patitthāpessami' sabrahmacāri' ti.

Evam hi<sup>1</sup> te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

### CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .<sup>2</sup>

2. Dusselassa āvuso sīlavipannassa<sup>3</sup> hatupaniso<sup>4</sup> hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā<sup>5</sup> pi na pāripurim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi saro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dusselassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>6</sup> hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti<sup>7</sup> yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripurim gacchati, teco pi pheggu pi saro

<sup>1</sup> T. "pessasi." <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "vipp" throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. hatā; Ph. hetu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. papatikā throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. upanissaya throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannam.

jā pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammasamādhinhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassano sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam ti.

## CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvata nu<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi<sup>3</sup> ca bahū ca gahāti gahitaṃ c'assa na pamussati<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho<sup>5</sup> Ānando bahussanto, paṭibhāto āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta supāhi sādhuṃ kaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca<sup>6</sup> hoti dhammakusalo ca<sup>7</sup> vyaññanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pub-bāparakusalo ca. Ettāvata kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi<sup>8</sup> ca bahū ca gahāti gahitaṃ c'assa na pamussati<sup>9</sup> ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva sahlāsitaṃ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhāreṃa 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyaññanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., suggahita<sup>2</sup>; S. suggahitaggāhi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., pamussati; M., paccammussati and pamussati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M., M.

## CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyā viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhīm sammodi. Sammodantyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:—

Kin' nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggāṃ, kim savanānaṃ aggāṃ, kim sukhānaṃ aggāṃ, kim saññānaṃ aggāṃ, kim bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhi-bhūto aṇṇadattabuddaso vasavatti. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso abhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karabaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ sunāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā<sup>1</sup> nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tussitā sukhaṃ paṭisamvedenti<sup>2</sup>, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇṇasāhāyatanūpaga devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggāṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsahāyatanūpaga devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanenā<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭi-bhūto āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:—

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ<sup>6</sup> aggāṃ. Yathā sunato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā sukhi-tassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā saññissa anautarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggāṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'kiṇṇā; Ph. 'kiṇṇā.     <sup>3</sup> T. paṭivedenti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

<sup>5</sup> in T. all from dassanānaṃ to saññānaṃ is missing.



Āghātavaggo<sup>1</sup> sattarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass<sup>3</sup>uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Dve āghātavinayā<sup>5</sup> sākacchā<sup>6</sup> sājivato<sup>7</sup> pañham<sup>8</sup>.

Pucchā<sup>9</sup> nirodho<sup>10</sup> codanā<sup>11</sup> silam<sup>12</sup> nisanti<sup>13</sup> Bhaddajī<sup>14</sup> ti.

### CLXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>15</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavanene Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>16</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājam okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṭtipāṭi hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājam okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṭtipāṭa paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvāda paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

### CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. *adda* nīṭṭhito; Ph. *vaggam* nīṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. *dutiyo*; Ph. *aṭṭharasamaṇi*. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *uddānam*.

<sup>4</sup> M. *paṭināya*; M. *paṭivinayā*. <sup>5</sup> T. M. *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. *sājiva* ca; M. *sājivabhāva*; M. *macchimham* ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. *pañhā*. <sup>8</sup> T. M. *pucchana*; Ph. *pacca*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>10</sup> T. M. *codana*; M. *moda*; Ph. *codinī*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M. *silā*.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. *hippana*; M. Ph. T. M. *add* atha.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *jinena* ca ti; T. M. *maddana* ye vaggo ti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *introduce this vagga by* Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. *bhaddante*.

Paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe\* . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe\* . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

### CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe\* . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe\* . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Pañca gahapati bhayaṇi verāṇi appabāya dussilo itī vuccatī nirayaṇā ca upapajjati\*. Katamāṇi pañca?

Paṇātipātā adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

\* M. Ph. la, T. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> give the sentence in full.

\* M. Ph. pa.     \* M. Ph. la.     \* M. la; Ph. pa.

\* T. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṃ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṃ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipatāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṃ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati<sup>2</sup> pāṇātipatāpaccaya dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipatā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipatā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccaya dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo paṇam atimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṃ ca bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṃ ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro anuyujjati  
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati  
kāyaassa bhedaṃ duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.<sup>4</sup>

Yo paṇam nātimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṃ na bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts pāṇātipatī after gahapati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. \*pātetī.

<sup>4</sup> S. so 'papajjati'; T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> have here so upap<sup>o</sup>

surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro nāmyuñjati  
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati  
 kāyassa bhedā sappañño sugatim so upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
 upāsakacandālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapati-  
 kiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dassilo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅ-  
 galam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam  
 gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 upāsako upāsakacandālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsa-  
 kapatikiṭṭho<sup>3</sup> ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
 upāsakarataṇaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapun-  
 dariko<sup>4</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kam-  
 mam pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam  
 gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 upāsako upāsakarataṇaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upā-  
 sakapundariko<sup>5</sup> cā ti.

## CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati pañcamattehi upā-  
 sakasattehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-  
 saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
 Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bha-  
 gavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatṭhita ci-  
 varapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.  
 Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tutṭhi karantiyā ma-  
 yam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatṭhita ci-varapindapātasenā-  
 sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha  
 gahapati evam sikkhitabham: —

<sup>1</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M., M. have here too so upap<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'kutṭho. <sup>3</sup> S. 'rikaṇ.



3. Kinti mayam kālena kalam pavivekam pitim upasampajja vihareyyāma<sup>1</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban<sup>2</sup> ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam bhante Bhagavata 'tamhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthita civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇiṃyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthita civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabham «kinti mayam kālena kalam pavivekam pitim upasampajja vihareyyāma» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>. Yasmim bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati, pañc<sup>5</sup> assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hoti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>6</sup>; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam<sup>7</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusālūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam<sup>8</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>9</sup>. Yasmim bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa<sup>10</sup> pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hoti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmim<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta<sup>7</sup> samaye

<sup>1</sup> M. repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban<sup>2</sup> ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: yasmim samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. <sup>3</sup> M. dukkham domanassam.

<sup>4</sup> M. akusa<sup>6</sup> sukham somanassam; also M. has akusa<sup>6</sup>, but dukkham do<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū<sup>6</sup> dukkham dom<sup>6</sup> and so on.

<sup>6</sup> S. imāni pañc<sup>5</sup> assa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, yasmim samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>, pañc'<sup>2</sup>  
 assa (thānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmū-  
 pasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim  
 samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham so-  
 manassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi  
 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa  
 tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam  
 sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti;  
 yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam  
 pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmin Sariputta samaye  
 ariyasāvako pavivekam pitim upasampajja viharati, imāni  
 'ssa pañca<sup>3</sup> thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

## CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā<sup>1</sup> upāsakena akaraṇiyyā.  
 Katamā pañca?

Sattavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-  
 savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyyā ti.

## CLXXVIII.

1. Tam<sup>1</sup> kim maññatha bhikkhave, api na tumhehi  
 dīṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pāpātipātāṃ pahāya  
 pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pā-  
 pātipātāveramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti  
 vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti<sup>2</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'.  
 Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭ-  
 ṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpāti-  
 pātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāpātipātā-  
 veramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā  
 yathāpaccayam<sup>3</sup> vā karonti<sup>4</sup> ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> have *pe after* viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca  
 thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. <sup>2</sup> S. imāni pañc 'assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. vaṇijjā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> put before Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bha-  
 gava etad avoca. <sup>5</sup> T. yathāpaccayam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>7</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub> tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti<sup>1</sup> 'ayam puriso itthim vā purisam vā jivita voropeṣi'<sup>2</sup> ti. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāpati-pātaḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayam<sup>3</sup> vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati ca'<sup>4</sup> ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaveramāṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>5</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaveramāṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>6</sup> tam eva<sup>7</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso gāmaṃ vā araññaṃ vā adinnam theyyasaṃkhatam ādiyi'<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup>. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati ca'<sup>4</sup> ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso kāmesu<sup>10</sup> micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbajenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>5</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

<sup>1</sup> S. 'deti throughout; M. pavedayanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'peti; M. 'peseti (without ti). <sup>3</sup> T. yathappaccayam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; M. khvassu.

<sup>6</sup> S. tad eva; T. M. M. tath' eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. ādiyati ti; M. āyiyati (sic).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammam pavēdenti 'ayam puriso paritthiṣṣa parakumārissa cārittam āpajjī' ti<sup>3</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kamesu micchācāra-  
hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccaya-  
yam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā  
sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati ca' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi  
dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya  
musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musā-  
vādāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā  
yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam bhante'. Sādhu  
bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na  
sutam 'ayam puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭi-  
virato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇi-  
hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccaya-  
yam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup> pāpakam-  
mam pavēdenti 'ayam puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiput-  
tassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañjī' ti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enaṃ  
rājāno gahetvā musāvādāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā  
pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi  
evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante  
sutaṃ ca sūyissati ca' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi  
dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato  
hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamā-  
datṭhānāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pa-  
bbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etam  
bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>8</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhik-  
khave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso surāmera-  
yamajjapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M., M. tath' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M., S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M., āpajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., M. hāce pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M., S. khvassa. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M., S. bhañjati.



tthānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbhājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti<sup>1</sup> ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>2</sup> tam eva<sup>3</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti<sup>4</sup> 'ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto itthiṃ vā purissam vā jivitā voropesi<sup>5</sup>, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyi<sup>6</sup>, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto paritthiṃ parakumārissu cārittam āpajji<sup>7</sup>, ayam puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam anuyutto gahapatiṃ vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatiputtassa<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> musāvādena attham bhāñji<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbhājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ dīttam vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīttān ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati ca<sup>13</sup> ti.

## CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yam kañci<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavassanam pañcasu<sup>15</sup> sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>16</sup> dīttadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikamalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>18</sup> attānaṃ<sup>19</sup> vyākareyya 'khiṇṇanirayo' 'mhi<sup>20</sup> khiṇṇatiracchānayaniyo<sup>21</sup> khipapittivisayo<sup>22</sup> khiṇṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> tath' ava. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. S. 'peti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub>. S. bhāñjati. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'vutto.

<sup>10</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pañca. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>2</sub> abhi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>15</sup> T. 'yamhi. <sup>16</sup> M. S. 'yoni.

<sup>17</sup> M. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub>. 'petti; Ph. 'petta"

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu sampvutakammanto hoti. Katamesam catunnam ābhicetasikanam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālabhi<sup>2</sup>.

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svakkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opamyiko<sup>6</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññāto<sup>7</sup> ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>9</sup> visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho<sup>11</sup>, ujupaṭipanno<sup>12</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, āyapaṭipanno<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, saṃcipaṭipanno<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni<sup>15</sup> attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>16</sup> ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato

<sup>1</sup> M. abhi<sup>2</sup> \* T. M. have pe, then Satthā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. M. abhi<sup>2</sup> \* M. Ph. svakkhāto.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'neryiko; T. 'neko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa. \* M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. continue: pe, then anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. \* Ph. 'ppanno. \* M. Ph. 'ppaṭippanno.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'yuggāni.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M. abhi<sup>2</sup>; T. M. M. have after abhi<sup>2</sup>: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇdehi<sup>2</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi vinnūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi<sup>3</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko<sup>4</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

8. Yaṃ kañci<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim oḍatavasanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhapadesu samvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attānaṃ<sup>10</sup> va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo' mhi khiṇatiracchānayo<sup>11</sup> khiṇapattivisa<sup>12</sup> khiṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>13</sup> haṃ asmi avinipatadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye

ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na himse pāpabhūtāni vijjāmaṇe parakkame

musa ca na bhūṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na paramase

sehi dārehi santuttho parādāraṃ ca ārame<sup>14</sup>

merayaṃ vāruniṃ jantu na pive cittaṃmohanin.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye<sup>15</sup>

avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upatthite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato

santesu paṭhamaṃ dinnā<sup>16</sup> vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. insert *pe*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *akkhi*<sup>2</sup>; T. M., M. *have after* *akhaṇdehi*: *pe. then samādhi*<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M., *abhi*<sup>4</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *avisuddhacittassa*. <sup>6</sup> M., M., *abhi*<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. *exc. S.* *kin*. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. *yon*; T. M., *have after* *yon*: *pe. then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti*; M., *omits all from* *yon* *to Nirayesu*.

<sup>10</sup> M. *petti*<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> S. *na*<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M., M., *ca anu*<sup>12</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. *dinnam*.

'Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇṇesu harīsu<sup>1</sup> vā  
 kammāsāsu sarīpāsu gosu<sup>2</sup> pārāpatāsu<sup>3</sup> vā  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>4</sup> etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍavo  
 dhorayho<sup>5</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa<sup>6</sup> vannaṃ parikkhare,  
 evam eva manussesu yasmim kasmiṃ ca<sup>7</sup> jātiye  
 khattiye brahmaṇe vesse<sup>8</sup> suddhe caṇḍalapukkuse  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>7</sup> etāsu danto jāyati subbato  
 dhammattho sīlasampanno saccavādi hīramano  
 pahīnajatimarano brahmacariyassa kevaḥ  
 pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo  
 pārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Bala ca<sup>9</sup> avijānanta dummethā<sup>10</sup> assutavīro  
 bahiddhā denti<sup>11</sup> dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaṇṇe dhīrasammate  
 saddhā ca<sup>12</sup> nesam Sugate mūlajāta patitthitā,  
 devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare  
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā<sup>13</sup> ti.

## CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam<sup>13</sup> caratī<sup>14</sup>  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Addasā kho Bhagavā  
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ  
 sālavanam, disvā<sup>15</sup> maggā okkamma<sup>16</sup> yena tam sālavanam  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam sālavanam ajjhogā-  
 hetvā aññatarasmim padese sitam pāvakaṃsi. Atha kho  
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad' abhosi 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-  
 cayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akārapena<sup>17</sup>  
 Tathāgata sitam pātukaronti' ti. Atha kho āyasma Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. cārisu. <sup>2</sup> Ph. kesu; M. gesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pāravatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M. pārāmatāsu;  
 M. paravatāsu. <sup>4</sup> M. S. kāsuci.

<sup>5</sup> S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. n'assa.

<sup>7</sup> S. kāsuci. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. veso. <sup>9</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dummethā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M. M. dadanti.

<sup>12</sup> M. M. 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. M. M. viharati. <sup>14</sup> M. S. disvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ukkamma. <sup>16</sup> T. M. M. āka.



Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇema Tathāgata sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbam Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddham c'eva phitaṃ ca bahujanam ākinnamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi<sup>1</sup>. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi<sup>2</sup> nāma upāsako ahosi silesu aparipūrakāri. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni patidesitāni<sup>3</sup> samādapitāni<sup>4</sup> ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>5</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahaṃ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakāri imāni ca<sup>6</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Ie<sup>7</sup> etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāya<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ<sup>9</sup> āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārim<sup>10</sup> dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā<sup>11</sup>, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakāri bhavissati, kimaṅga pana<sup>12</sup> mayā<sup>13</sup> ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimāsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni<sup>14</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretu ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahaṃ c'amhi silesu paripūrakāri imāni ca<sup>15</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. viharati.      <sup>2</sup> S. Bhavesi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vedayitāni; M<sub>7</sub> pavivedayitāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bahukāro throughout.

<sup>6</sup> S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °kāri; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °kāri.      <sup>9</sup> T. same.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. add pi.      <sup>12</sup> M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

paripūrākārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāya' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavest upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni<sup>1</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ<sup>2</sup> virataṃ<sup>3</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayyo kho Gavest ambhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi<sup>4</sup> nāma Gavest brahmacāri bhavissati ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimaṅga<sup>5</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavest upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocaṃ: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavest imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino<sup>6</sup> dhāretu ārācārino virato<sup>7</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'ahaṃ kho imeṣaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahaṃ c'ambhi silesu paripūrākāri, imāni pi<sup>8</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrākārino, ahaṃ c'ambhi brahmacāri ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāya' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavest upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanaṃ ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayyo kho Gavest ambhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavest ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanaṃ, kimaṅga<sup>5</sup> pana<sup>9</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavest upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. viratim.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pi.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. <sup>7</sup> abrahmacāri.      <sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have 'tā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> add na.

etad avocum; — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabbhattike dhāretu rattūparate virāte vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>1</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahaṃ c'amhi silesu paripūrakāri, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahaṃ c'amhi brahmacāri ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ c'amhi ekabbhattiko rattūparate virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabbhattika rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Iec'etaṃ samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handaṃ atirekayā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasānkami, upasānkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāham bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako Kassapaṃ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu oko vopakattho appamatto ātāpi palutatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva<sup>3</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasi, 'klāṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhāṇasi<sup>4</sup>, ānātaro ca<sup>5</sup> pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kassāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjissati, kimaṅga<sup>6</sup> pana' mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>1</sub> bahukāro. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. araham. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> sammā-d-eva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. abhiñ. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'ca. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> add na.

upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avocum: — Labhey-  
yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjā, labhey-  
yāma upasampadan ti. Alabbimsu<sup>1</sup> kho Ananda tāni  
pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sam-  
māsambuddhassa santike pabbajjā, alabbimsu upasam-  
padam. Atha kho Ananda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad  
ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa<sup>2</sup> vimuttisukhassa ni-  
kāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi  
pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa  
nikāmalābhino assu<sup>3</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino<sup>4</sup> ti.  
Atha kho Ananda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni<sup>5</sup> vūpakatthā  
appamattā ātāpino pabittattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass'  
atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pa-  
bhajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditth'eva  
dhamme s'syam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu,  
'khīḷā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nā-  
param itthattaya'<sup>6</sup> ti abbhaññimsu<sup>7</sup>.

3. Iti kho Ananda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipa-  
mukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇṭapapaṇṭitaṃ vāyamamānā<sup>8</sup> anutta-  
raṃ vimuttiṃ sacchakimsu<sup>9</sup>. Tasmā ti ha Ananda evaṃ  
sikkhitabbhaṃ: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇṭapapaṇṭitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ  
vimuttiṃ sacchikarissamā ti<sup>10</sup>.

Evaṃ hi vo Ananda sikkhitabbhaṃ ti.

Upāsakavaggo<sup>11</sup> aṭṭhārasamo<sup>12</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>13</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., labhimsu.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anuttaravimutti<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. assum; M., M., hontu; omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserts ekakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>11</sup>; T. M., M., abbhaññimsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. vāyamāna,    <sup>7</sup> S. sacchakimsu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M., sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissamā ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M., M.; M. adds nitthito; Ph. vaggam  
nitthitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., M., add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhasa-  
mam (sic).    <sup>11</sup> M., S. tass' udd<sup>13</sup>



Sārajjam<sup>1</sup> visārado<sup>2</sup> nirayam veram<sup>3</sup> caṇḍalapañcamam  
Pīti vaṇijjā rājāno<sup>4</sup> gihi e'eva<sup>5</sup> Gavēsina<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ārañṇaka<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā ārañṇako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato ārañṇako hoti, ummāda cittaakkhepa ārañṇako hoti, 'vaṇṇitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti ārañṇako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>8</sup> yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ārañṇakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam ārañṇakānam yvāyam ārañṇako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>9</sup> yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannam ārañṇakānam<sup>10</sup> aggo ca settho ca makkho<sup>11</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gava khīram, khīramhā dadhi<sup>12</sup>, dadhimhā navanittam, navanittamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimāḍo<sup>13</sup> tattha aggam akkhayati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam ārañṇakānam yvāyam ārañṇako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>14</sup> yeva nissāya ārañṇako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannam ārañṇakānam aggo ca settho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

## CLXXXII.—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṇṣukūlika . . . .<sup>15</sup>

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlika . . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'jja; T. M. M. sarajā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. agāra; M. agārā. <sup>3</sup> M. vera; Ph. veda.

<sup>4</sup> T. pā vāṇijjana; M. M. vāṇijjano. <sup>5</sup> Ph. ce.

<sup>6</sup> S. Bhavesinā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. idam atth<sup>o</sup> throughout; Ph. imatt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ph. atth<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> T. has after ar<sup>o</sup>: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pāmakkho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. dadhim.

<sup>13</sup> S. repeats sappi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Ph. atthikañ ſeva.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhatta paṇṣukūlika (rukkhamūlika and so on) | la | idam atthitam

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave sesānikā . . . .
4. Pañcīme bhikkhave abbhokāsikā . . . .
5. Pañcīme bhikkhave nesaṃjīkā . . . .
6. Pañcīme bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā\* . . . .
7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ekāsanikā† . . . .
8. Pañcīme bhikkhave khalupacchabhattikā . . . .

### CXC.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave pattapīṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapīṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchapakato pattapīṇḍiko hoti, ummāda cīttakkhepā pattapīṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapīṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam‡ yeva§ nissāya¶ idam atthitam\* yeva nissāya pattapīṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapīṇḍikā‡.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam pattapīṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapīṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam\* yeva nissāya pattapīṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannam pattapīṇḍikānam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi\*, dadhimhā navanitam, navantamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo† tattha aggam akkhayati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam pattapīṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapīṇḍiko

yeva (also idam atthitaṃ nēva) nissāya paṃsukuliko (ruk-khamūliko and so on) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukulika (ruk-khamūlikā and so on) ti. From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add la. M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M., M., Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañcīme bhikkhave pīṇḍapātīkā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes pīṇḍapātīkā for ruk-khamūlikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.

\* Ph. M., M., 'santatīkā. † S. eka" ‡ omitted by Ph.

§ M. S. atthi; Ph. atthi. ¶ M. Ph. add honti.

¶ Ph. dadhim. † S. repeats sappi

appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya salla-  
kham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>1</sup>  
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannam  
pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
pavaro ca ti.

Araṇṇavaggo<sup>2</sup> ekūnavīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Araṇṇam<sup>5</sup> paṃsu<sup>6</sup> rukkhasusānena<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsakaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
Nesajjam<sup>9</sup> santhatam<sup>10</sup> ekāsanika<sup>11</sup> khalupacchā piṇ-  
ḍikena ca ti<sup>12</sup>.

## CXCL

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave porāṇa brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi  
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva<sup>14</sup>  
gacchanti no abrahmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā  
brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrahmaṇim pi gacchanti. Eta-  
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim yeva gacchanti no asu-  
nakhim. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-  
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>15</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim utu-  
nim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. attḥ; Ph. ath<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds nittito; Ph. vaggam nittitum.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho; Ph. visatimam. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. araṇṇe; M<sub>2</sub> āraṇṇe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. civarum; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M<sub>2</sub>  
M<sub>3</sub> piṇḍā ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. susānam; T. adds pañcaka; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> pañcatā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. kāsam; T. kase ca; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> kaso 'va.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. jja; T. nesadam.

<sup>10</sup> M. sandhatam; Ph. sattham; S. santakam; T. M<sub>2</sub> san-  
thatika; M<sub>3</sub> santatika.

<sup>11</sup> S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> sanena ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> bhattikapiṇḍa (M<sub>2</sub> piṇḍi; M<sub>3</sub> piṇḍim) idha  
(or iccā; M<sub>2</sub> adds ja or chā) ekuttaradasā (M<sub>2</sub> disā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S. <sup>15</sup> T. dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇim utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>1</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim neva kīpanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkīpanti<sup>3</sup> sampiyen<sup>4</sup> eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>5</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim kīpanti<sup>2</sup> pi vikkīpanti<sup>3</sup> pi sampiyena pi<sup>4</sup> samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>5</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhim neva kīpanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkīpanti<sup>3</sup> sampiyen<sup>4</sup> eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhim karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyam sāyamāsāya pāto<sup>8</sup> pātārāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> yāvadattham udaravadehakam bhuñjitvā avasesam adāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyam sāyamāsāya pāto pātārāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. "dissanti.      <sup>2</sup> S. kīpanti and vikkīpanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. sangandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sampiyena; M. S. "yen" eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na before karonti.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>7</sup> M. "dissanti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. oddly inserts sannidhim.



## CXCL.

1. Atha<sup>1</sup> kho Doḍa<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Doḍa<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe<sup>4</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anupatto abhivādeti vā paccutttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti<sup>5</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath<sup>6</sup>eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇe vuddhe<sup>4</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anupatte abhivādeti vā paccutttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

‘Tvam pi no<sup>7</sup> Doḍa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī<sup>8</sup> ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘brāhmaṇo<sup>9</sup> ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaviko<sup>10</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>11</sup> jātivādena ajjhāyako<sup>12</sup> mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>15</sup> itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhapesu anavayo<sup>16</sup> ti, mam<sup>17</sup>eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā<sup>18</sup> vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca<sup>19</sup> samsuddhagahaviko<sup>10</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>11</sup> jātivādena ajjhāyako<sup>12</sup> mantadharo<sup>14</sup> tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>13</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> sakkharappabhedānaṃ<sup>15</sup> itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhapesu anavayo ti. ‘Ye kho te Doḍa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. *put before* Atha: Savatthī (M., Savatthiyam) arāme. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Doḍabrahm<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. <sup>4</sup> T. ne; Ph. kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ‘ganiko. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. ‘upakkuttho.

<sup>8</sup> S. ‘viko. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S. sanigaṇḍu<sup>11</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sakkhara<sup>12</sup>; M., sa-akkh<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. samā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M., M., *have after* ca; pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>16</sup> T. M., M., *continue*: pe, then mahāpurisa<sup>17</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakā<sup>1</sup> isiyo<sup>2</sup> mantānam kuttaro mantānam pavattaro  
 yesa<sup>3</sup> c'idam<sup>4</sup> etarahi brāhmaṇa porāṇam<sup>5</sup> mantapadam  
 gitam pavuttam samūhitam tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti  
 bhāsitam anubhāsanti<sup>6</sup> vācitam anuvācenti<sup>7</sup>, seyyathidam  
 Attako<sup>8</sup> Vamako Vamadevo<sup>9</sup> Vessamitto<sup>10</sup> Yamadaggi<sup>11</sup>  
 Aṅgraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho. Kassapo Bhagu<sup>12</sup>, tyassu  
 'me<sup>13</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe<sup>14</sup> paññāpenti: brahmasamam deva-  
 samam mariyadam sambhinnamariyadam brāhmaṇapaṇḍā-  
 lam yeva pañcamam. Tesam tvaṃ Doṇa katamo<sup>15</sup> ti? Na  
 kho mayam bho Gotama ime<sup>16</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma,  
 atha kho mayam brāhmaṇa tveva jānāma. Sādhu me bha-  
 vam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā aham ime  
 pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa<sup>17</sup> sunāhi<sup>18</sup>  
 sādhumam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi<sup>19</sup> ti. Evam bho ti kho  
 Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad  
 avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pi-  
 tito ca<sup>20</sup> samsuddhagahaniko<sup>21</sup> yava sattama pitamahayuga  
 akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>22</sup> jātivādēna. So attacattāhsavas-  
 sāni<sup>23</sup> komārabrahmacariyam<sup>24</sup> carati mante<sup>25</sup> adhiyamāno,  
 attacattāhsavassāni<sup>26</sup> komārabrahmacariyam<sup>27</sup> caritvā  
 mante adhiyitvā acariyassa acariyadhauam pariyesati dham-  
 men'eva nō adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>28</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pubbakānam. <sup>2</sup> S. isiyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. yesam idam. <sup>4</sup> T. porāṇa.

<sup>5</sup> M. inserts here sajjhayitam anussajjhāyanti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. "vācenti. <sup>7</sup> T. Attako. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Yama.

<sup>9</sup> M. Vesa. <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. Yamataggi.

<sup>11</sup> T. Bhagu; M. Bhagavatā ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. tyassu ime; M. tyassu ime; omitted (also pañca)  
 by M. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. na; M. no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>15</sup> S. Doṇa. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sunohi.

<sup>17</sup> T. M. M. have after ca: pe, then jātivādēna.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. "gahiko. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. "upakuttho.

<sup>20</sup> T. M. M. risam vassānam.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. komāram brahma. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. mantam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M. M. risam v. <sup>24</sup> omitted by T. M. M.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>1</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevaḷaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>2</sup> kesumassuṃ ohāretvā<sup>3</sup> kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā amagariyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena<sup>5</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā<sup>6</sup> . . . muditā<sup>7</sup> . . . upekkhāsahagatena<sup>8</sup> cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>9</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>11</sup> averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmanavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāgaṃ sugatim brahmalokaṃ upapajjati<sup>12</sup>. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>13</sup> saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahaṃyugā akkhitto anupakuttho<sup>14</sup> jātivadena. So atthacattāṇisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>15</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāṇisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>16</sup> caritvā mante<sup>17</sup> adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen<sup>18</sup> eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>19</sup> na gorakkhena na<sup>20</sup> issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevaḷaṃ bhikkhācariyāya<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāṇ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. niyyā<sup>o</sup>; M. S. niyyā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. niyādetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ritvā      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. upekkhāsahā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> S. adda sahagatena cetasā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. M. upekkhā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sabbatth<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. mādena.      <sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. upakuttho.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. mantāṃ.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. vijjāya.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. bhikkhāya.

kupālam anatimaññaṃāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ niyādetvā<sup>1</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeṃeva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>2</sup> Doka ko dhammo? Neva kayena<sup>3</sup> na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassattham<sup>4</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyaṃ na vessiṃ<sup>5</sup> na suddhiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesūdiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkasiṃ gacchati, na gabbhinīṃ gacchati, na pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doka brāhmaṇo na gabbhinīṃ gacchati? Sace<sup>6</sup> Doka<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup> gabbhinīṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati<sup>7</sup>, atimāhajo nāma so hoti mānavako<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> mānavikā<sup>10</sup> vā, tasmā Doka brāhmaṇo na gabbhinīṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doka brāhmaṇo na pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati? Sace Doka brāhmaṇo pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipito<sup>11</sup> nāma so hoti mānavako<sup>12</sup> vā mānavikā<sup>13</sup> vā, tasmā Doka brāhmaṇo na pāyamaṇaṃ gacchati. Kasmā<sup>14</sup> ca Doka brāhmaṇo na<sup>14</sup> anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Doka brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa<sup>15</sup> sā hoti brāhmaṇo neva<sup>16</sup> kāmattā<sup>16</sup> na darattā<sup>16</sup> na ratattā<sup>16</sup>, pajattā<sup>17</sup> vā brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇo hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>18</sup> uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā<sup>19</sup> agārasaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivico<sup>20</sup>eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>20</sup> ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasamapajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> T. niyyā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. niyyā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāyena.      <sup>4</sup> T. ūpasa<sup>o</sup>; M. M. S. upasa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. vessayim.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. māna<sup>o</sup>; Ph. māna<sup>o</sup> corr. from māna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ki; T. M. M. mānavikā.

<sup>10</sup> M. paṭipitito; Ph. paṭipilito; M. asucin pitito.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. māna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ki; M. M. mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M. M.      <sup>15</sup> T. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> T. tabattā; M. rāgattā; M. rāgattā.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. na pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> T. M. M. mithunaṃ.      <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. detvāna.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. M. M. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasamapajja viharati. vitakkavicāraṇaṃ rūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ | tatiyajjhānaṃ | catutthajjhānaṃ upa<sup>o</sup>



bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati.<sup>1</sup>  
 Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca  
 pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>2</sup> yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugā  
 akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>3</sup> jātivādena. So atthacattālisavas-  
 sāni<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> carati<sup>6</sup> mante adhiyamāno,  
 atthacattālisavassani<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caritvā mante  
 adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhamam pariyesati dhammen'eva  
 no adhammena. Tattha ca? Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā  
 na vaṇṇijāyā<sup>8</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena na rūjaporisena na  
 sippaṇṇatarena, kevalam bhikkhacariyāya kapālam anati-  
 māṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhamam niyādetvā<sup>9</sup> dāram  
 pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa  
 ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇim yeva  
 udakūpassattham<sup>10</sup>. So brāhmaṇim yeva gacchati, na khat-  
 tiyim na vessim na suddim na caṇḍālim na nesādim na  
 veṇim na rathakārim na pukkusim gacchati, na gabbhinim  
 gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutunim gacchati.  
 Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace  
 Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhinim gacchati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . pajat-  
 thā'va<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>13</sup> up-  
 pādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kuṭumbim  
 ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-  
 ṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā<sup>14</sup>, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na  
 vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā<sup>14</sup>,  
 tattha<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇo thito tam na vitikkamati ti kho<sup>16</sup> Doṇa,  
 tasmiṃ brāhmaṇo<sup>17</sup> mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa  
 brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> uppa° ° Ph. °ganiko. ° M. Ph. S. °upaku°

<sup>2</sup> T. °risa°; M. °risa° ° M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>3</sup> T. caritvā. ° omitted by T. ° Ph. vāṇ°

<sup>4</sup> M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° ° T. °kūpassa°; S. °kūpassa°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na p° ° T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. mithunaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °do. ° T. M<sub>o</sub>. tatra.

<sup>8</sup> M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. °nānam; M. adds tam.

Idha Doga brāhmaṇo ubhato sūjato hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anupakkuṭṭho<sup>2</sup> jātivādēna. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭsavassāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> carati mante adhiyamaṇo, aṭṭhacattāṭṭsavassāni<sup>5</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ pariyesati dhammeṇeva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>7</sup> Doga ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vanijjāya<sup>8</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthēna<sup>9</sup> na rājaporiṣena na sippaṇṇatārena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaṇṇamaṇo. So ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ niyādetvā<sup>10</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeṇa pi adhammena<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> kayena pi sikkayena pi brāhmaṇim<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> udakūpasattham<sup>15</sup>. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, capḍalim pi gacchati, nesādim<sup>16</sup> pi gacchati, vevim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamaṇam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa<sup>17</sup> sa hoti brāhmaṇo kāmattā pi dāvatthā pi ratatthā<sup>18</sup> pi, pajatthā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇo hoti. Yāva porāṇanam brāhmaṇanam mariyādā<sup>19</sup>, tattha na tiṭṭhati tam vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇanam brāhmaṇanam mariyādā<sup>20</sup>, tattha brāhmaṇo na thito<sup>21</sup> tam vitikkamati ti kho<sup>22</sup> Doga, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhūnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evam kho Doga brāhmaṇo sambhūnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathanā ca Doga brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacapḍālo hoti?

Idha Doga brāhmaṇo ubhato sūjato hoti mātito ca pītito ca samsuddhagahaviko<sup>23</sup> yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugaṃ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>24</sup> jātivādēna. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭsavass-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.*      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. "upaku"

<sup>3</sup> T. "risa"; M. Ph. "risa"; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>, "lisa" and "risa"

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vāp      <sup>7</sup> Ph. issaratthēna.

<sup>8</sup> T. niyyā; M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> S. niyyā      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.  
<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> T. udakūpasa; S. udakūpasa

<sup>12</sup> T. nesādikam.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> tassā; T. M<sub>2</sub> omit sa.

<sup>14</sup> T. rāgatthā; M<sub>2</sub> omits this and the three next words.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. "do."

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> tiṭṭhati; M<sub>2</sub> omits na before ti

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. evam kho.      <sup>18</sup> Ph. "gaviko."

sāni<sup>1</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno. atthacattāḷisavassāni<sup>3</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vacijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporiṣena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatināṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ niyādetvā<sup>5</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham<sup>6</sup>. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālīm pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pakkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi dāvatthā pi ratatthā<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, pajatthā<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhapse ‘kaṃmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭṭhānamāno sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti’ ti<sup>11</sup>. So evaṃ āha ‘seyyathā pi bho aggi<sup>12</sup> sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi<sup>13</sup> upalippati<sup>14</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jivitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati<sup>15</sup> ti. Sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacandālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacandālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā<sup>16</sup> isayo<sup>17</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c’idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo Vessamitto Yamadaggi<sup>18</sup> Aṅgirasō<sup>19</sup> Bhāradvājō Vā-

<sup>1</sup> T. ‘rīsa’; M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> ‘rīsa’

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br<sup>2</sup> T. M. uyya<sup>2</sup>; M. Ph. S. niyya<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. udakūpasa<sup>2</sup>; S. udakupasa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>1</sub> rāga<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> gāra<sup>2</sup> \* omitted by M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub>

<sup>5</sup> T. aggi<sup>2</sup> \* M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub> upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ‘kānaṃ’<sup>11</sup> S. isiyo<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> Yamat<sup>11</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCH (‘tena cetasa viharati and so on’).

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me' pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-  
 nāpenti: brahmasamam devasamam mariyādam sambhinna-  
 mariyādam brahmapacandālam yeva pañcamam. Tesam  
 tvam Dona katamo ti? 'Evam sante mayam' bho Gotama  
 brahmapacandālam pi<sup>1</sup> na pārema. Abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo  
 dhāretu ajja-t-agge pācupetaṃ sarapaṃ gatan<sup>3</sup> ti.

## CXIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>5</sup>  
 upasānkami, upasānkamivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,  
 sammodantiyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen<sup>6</sup> ekadā<sup>7</sup>  
 digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva  
 asajjhāyakatā?<sup>8</sup> Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,  
 yen<sup>9</sup> ekadā<sup>10</sup> digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-  
 bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye<sup>11</sup> kāmarāgapariyutthitena  
 cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppaṇassa ca kāmarā-  
 gassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>12</sup> ppajjānāti, attattham  
 pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati,  
 parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti  
 na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ  
 na ppajjānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi  
 mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi  
 brāhmaṇa udapatto samsattho lakhaya<sup>13</sup> vā haliddiya vā  
 nliya<sup>14</sup> vā mañjittāya<sup>15</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ime. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M. M. omit also the following words till ajja<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. Samg<sup>6</sup>; Ph. Sag<sup>6</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yena kadāci; M. yena kadā; the second time,  
 it is corrected to yen<sup>9</sup> eka<sup>10</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

<sup>8</sup> M. yena kadāci. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. <sup>10</sup> M. layavā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. lūiya; M. omits n<sup>12</sup> vā.

<sup>12</sup> M. mañjittāya; M. Ph. mañjattāya; M. mañjetthiā.



kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham pi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena<sup>5</sup> cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa<sup>6</sup> nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyatha<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkatthito<sup>12</sup> ussadakajato<sup>13</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na<sup>14</sup> passeyya<sup>15</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>16</sup> vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye tthnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati tthnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>17</sup> tthnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> M. "no.      <sup>2</sup> M. "rāganissa"

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. tasmim s<sup>o</sup> y<sup>o</sup> na pp<sup>o</sup> na p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by M. M. M. in S. without any abbreviation.      <sup>5</sup> with ["pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

<sup>6</sup> M. uppannavya<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M. M. omit pe.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M. M. S.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>o</sup> and so on till digha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M. S. ukku<sup>o</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ussuraka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, diḡharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pāgeva asajjhayakata. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapapākapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khuma puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thinamiddhapariyutthitena ce-tasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca<sup>2</sup> thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, attat-tham<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubha-yattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, diḡharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pāgeva asajjhayakata.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-paretena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>11</sup>, attattham<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . parattham<sup>15</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>18</sup> pi tasmim sa-maye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, diḡharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppatibhanti, pāgeva asajjhayakata. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijato<sup>19</sup>, tattha cakkhuma puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>20</sup> na passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhac-cakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuc-caparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>21</sup> pi<sup>22</sup> . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . parattham<sup>24</sup> pi<sup>25</sup> . . . pe<sup>26</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>27</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>28</sup> na passati, diḡharat-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    \* M. Ph. M., add na passati.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>5</sub>; M., omit pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>, M., S.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>2</sup> and so on till diḡha<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M., adds na passati.    \* M. Ph. ummi<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S.; M. puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> jānāti.    <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyutthitena cetasā viharatī vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>2</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti<sup>9</sup> na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto avilo lulito kalalibhūto<sup>10</sup> andhakāre nikkhutto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jāneyya<sup>11</sup> na pas-seyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-pariyutthitena cetasā viharatī vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>2</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti<sup>9</sup> na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmim ca kho<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharatī na kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup>, attattham<sup>12</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>13</sup> passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>14</sup> passati, digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsattho lakhāya vā haliddiyyā vā mliyyā<sup>15</sup> vā<sup>16</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.; T. M. continue after pi: tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M., M., omit pe.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M., M., S.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., jānāti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. kalala<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M., jāneyya.

<sup>10</sup> M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. <sup>11</sup> M., M., add puna.

<sup>12</sup> M. jānāti. <sup>13</sup> in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

mañjittāya<sup>1</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na<sup>3</sup> kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti, attattham pi<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>6</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>7</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>8</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto aggina asantatto anukkathito<sup>9</sup> anussadakajāto<sup>10</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>11</sup> passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>12</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>13</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thina-middhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>14</sup> na thina-middhaparetena, uppannassa ca thina-middhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>15</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

<sup>1</sup> M. mañjetthiyya; Ph. M. mañjetthiyya; T. mañjetthāya; M. jetthāya. <sup>2</sup> T. M. jāneyya. <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. <sup>7</sup> S. pe, then digharattam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. S. anukku<sup>o</sup>; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M. anukkuto.

<sup>9</sup> T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. jāneyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.



geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyutthitena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharati<sup>3</sup> na thinamiddhaparetena, uppanassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>5</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppanassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto<sup>7</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati<sup>8</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppanassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>9</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca<sup>10</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyutthitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* <sup>3</sup> M. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe, *then* diḡharattam. <sup>5</sup> M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. ummi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca param.

<sup>8</sup> T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* diḡharattam.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti<sup>1</sup>, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhuma puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppanhīya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>5</sup> digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti<sup>6</sup>.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kareti<sup>9</sup>. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piāgiyaṇiṃ<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, then digharattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M. *jāneyya*.

<sup>3</sup> M. *add* passati; S. *pe*, then digharattaṃ; T. M. M. *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, then ubhayattham pi and so on; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi and so on.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *yena kadāci*; M. *yena kadā*.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. *pi*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *la*.

<sup>7</sup> M. Kara<sup>8</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. *karoti*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. *Sīngi* throughout.

'va āgacchantam, divā<sup>1</sup> Piṅgiyaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca:  
 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyaṃ āgacchati divādivassa'<sup>2</sup>  
 ti? 'Iti 'ham<sup>3</sup> bho āgacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa san-  
 tika'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Tam<sup>5</sup> kiṃ maññati<sup>6</sup> bhavaṃ Piṅgiyaṃ sama-  
 nassa Gotamassa paññaveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe'<sup>7</sup> ti?  
 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samanassa Gotamassa paññavey-  
 yattiyam jānissāmi<sup>8</sup>? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-  
 manassa Gotamassa paññaveyyattiyam jāneyya<sup>9</sup> ti. 'Ujā-  
 rāya khala bhavaṃ Piṅgiyaṃ samaṇam Gotamaṃ pasapa-  
 sāya pasapsati'<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Ko cāham<sup>11</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇam Go-  
 tamam pasapsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> so bhavaṃ  
 Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ  
 Piṅgiyaṃ atthavasam<sup>14</sup> sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame<sup>15</sup>  
 evam abhippasanno<sup>16</sup> ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-  
 saparitto na aññesaṃ hīnaṇaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva  
 kho bho yato yato<sup>17</sup> tassa bhoto<sup>18</sup> Gotamassa dhammaṃ  
 suṇāti<sup>19</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso  
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato<sup>20</sup> na aññesaṃ puthusa-  
 maṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-  
 riso jighacchādubbhalyapareto<sup>21</sup> madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-  
 cheyya, so yato yato sīyetha, labhat<sup>22</sup> eva<sup>23</sup> sadu rasam  
 asecanakam<sup>24</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto<sup>25</sup>  
 Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti<sup>26</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso  
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-  
 bhat<sup>27</sup> eva<sup>28</sup> attamanatam<sup>29</sup> labhati<sup>30</sup> cetaso pasādam. Sey-  
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-  
 candanassa vā lohita-candanassa<sup>31</sup> vā<sup>32</sup>, so yato yato ghā-  
 yetha<sup>33</sup> yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigae-

<sup>1</sup> S. divāna. <sup>2</sup> S. idhāham. <sup>3</sup> T. santikam (without ti).

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M. M. maññasi. <sup>6</sup> T. saṅgā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ca aham. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M. S. ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. attham.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M. M. samaṇo Gotamo. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>13</sup> T. bho. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. suṇoti.

<sup>15</sup> T. dighaccha<sup>16</sup>; M. righaccha<sup>17</sup>; Ph. jighacchādubbala<sup>18</sup>

<sup>19</sup> T. labhet<sup>20</sup> eva. <sup>21</sup> Ph. asecaṇam. <sup>22</sup> M. bho.

<sup>23</sup> Ph. nātam. <sup>24</sup> T. labhethi; M. M. labhate.

<sup>25</sup> omitted by M. <sup>26</sup> T. glāyati.

cha'teva surabhiigandham asecanakam<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakarapasaso yadi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhāsako thāmaso ābādham nīha-reyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakarapasaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhuttham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharan<sup>3</sup> acchodakā<sup>4</sup> sītodakā<sup>5</sup> sītodakā<sup>6</sup> setodakā<sup>7</sup> supatitthā ramanīyā<sup>8</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharanim ogāhetvā nhātvā<sup>9</sup> ca pivitvā ca sabba-darathakilamathaparijāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakarapasaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathaparijāhā paṭippassambhanti<sup>10</sup> ti.

2. Evam vutte Karanapālī brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekam-sam uttarasangam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam paṭha-vīyam<sup>1</sup> nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>3</sup>.

‘Abhikkantam bho Pīngiyāni, abhikkantam bho Pīngiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Pīngiyāni nikkujjitam vā akkujjeyya, paṭicchannam<sup>4</sup> vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya.

<sup>1</sup> T. asojanakam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> “dika.

<sup>4</sup> T. setaka; omitted by Ph.; M<sub>2</sub> “dika, but it omits sīto”; M<sub>1</sub> omits sīto and seto” <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> puthavīyam.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M<sub>1</sub> however, inserts pa, and at the end it has “buddhassa ti; M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> have after the second tassa: pe | sambuddhassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> omit all from paṭi to evam eva.



andhakāre vā telappajjotamā dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhota Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> Piṅgiyāni tam bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavam Piṅgiyāni dhāretu aṭṭa-tagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatan<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CXCV.

I. Ekam samāyam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samāyena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavappā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavappā pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohitaḥ vappā lohitaḥ vatthā lohitaḥ alampkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odāta honti odātavappā odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu<sup>5</sup> 'dam Bhagavā atirocati vaggena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsāṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu tam<sup>7</sup> Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato samukkhā sārūpāya<sup>8</sup> gāthāya abhiṭṭhavi:

Padumam<sup>9</sup> yathā kokanadam<sup>10</sup> sugandham pāto siyā  
phullam avitagandham<sup>11</sup>

Aṅgrasam passa virocāmānam tapantam ādiccam iv'  
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsāṅgasatehi Piṅgiyānim brāhmaṇam acchādesum. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsāṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> M. sāham. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M. Bhagavantam. <sup>4</sup> T. M., M. tyāssu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siṅgi<sup>6</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M., M. sārūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

<sup>8</sup> S. padmam, which form suits better the metre than padumam. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. "nudam. <sup>10</sup> M., avicita<sup>11</sup>

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te<sup>2</sup> Licchavi etad a-  
voca: —

2. Pañcannam Licchavi ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Katamesaṃ pañcannam.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-  
yassa desetā<sup>2</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinaya<sup>2</sup> desitassa viññatā puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-  
yassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññatā<sup>2</sup> dhammānuddhammapatipanno pug-  
galo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññukatavedi puggalo dulla-  
bho lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavi pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

### CXCVL

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi<sup>6</sup> mahāssayanam<sup>4</sup> ahosi, Himavā  
pabbatarajā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde  
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo  
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup> samudde<sup>7</sup> ubho pādā ohitā  
aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-  
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
sattass' eva sato ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

3. Puma ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-  
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhiyā  
uggantvā<sup>8</sup> nabham āhacca<sup>5</sup> thitā<sup>5</sup> ahosi. Tathāgatassa

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> T. S. desitā; M. desentā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'vinayadesi'      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> T. adds vā.

<sup>6</sup> M. oddly has mahāpassanam.

<sup>7</sup> M. M. dakkhiṇesu samuddeṣu.      <sup>8</sup> M. uggahetvā.

<sup>9</sup> M. āgacchasiā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā<sup>2</sup> kiṃ kauhasiā pādehi ussakkitvā<sup>3</sup> yāva<sup>4</sup> janumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvagga catuhi disāhi<sup>5</sup> āgantvā pādamaḷe<sup>6</sup> nipatitvā<sup>7</sup> sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>8</sup> va samāno mahato miḥapabbatassa uparūpari cakamati alippamāno<sup>9</sup> miḥena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpathavi mahāsayanam ahosi. Himavā pabbatarājā bimbahanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā<sup>10</sup>. Tassa<sup>11</sup> abhisambodhiyā<sup>12</sup> ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. inserts agganakhato.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. catuddisāhi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. alimp<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>s</sub>. alimpimāno. <sup>6</sup> T. M. sambuddhaya.

Hardy.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nabhiya uggantvā nabham āhacca (itā) ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yava devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya<sup>1</sup> ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimi kaphasā pādehi ussakkivā yava jānumudalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihā odātavasana Tathāgatam pānupetam<sup>2</sup> saraṇam gata. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvappā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu. cattāro<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave vappā khattiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabbhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>4</sup> va samāno mahato miḥapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno<sup>5</sup> miḥena, lābhā bhikkhave Tathāgato civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānam, tattha<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato agadhito<sup>8</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>9</sup> admavadassāvi missaravapaṇño paribhuṇṇati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesum ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M, "sambuddhāya.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "petā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M., M., alimp<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M., agadhito; M. Ph. adhigato.      <sup>7</sup> M. anajjhā



## CXCVII

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā<sup>1</sup> na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu<sup>2</sup> na kkhamati<sup>3</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākase tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā pativigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave upari ākase vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā pativigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo<sup>5</sup> pāpinaṃ udakaṃ paticchitva<sup>6</sup> mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave vassavalāhakaṃ devā<sup>7</sup> pamatta honti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave manussā adhammika honti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

## CXCVIII

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samamāgata vācā subhāsita hoti no<sup>8</sup> dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca<sup>9</sup> viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcāhi?

<sup>1</sup> T. nemittakā; also M., M., have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

<sup>2</sup> S. cakkhum throughout; M., M., cakkhum and cakkhu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., kamati; S. kkhamati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. patigacch<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asūr<sup>2</sup>      <sup>3</sup> M. sampati<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. devaputtā.      <sup>5</sup> T. na; M., M., na and no.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

2. Kalena ca bhāsita hoti, saccā ca bhāsita hoti, saṃhā ca bhāsita hoti, atthasamhita ca bhāsita hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsita hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hoti no<sup>2</sup> dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananavajjā ca<sup>3</sup> vīññānaṃ ti.

### CXCIX.

1. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>5</sup> silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi thānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmim<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā<sup>7</sup> disvā cittāni pasādentī<sup>8</sup>, sagga-samvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam<sup>9</sup> paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmim<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave samaye silavanto pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccuttṭhenti abhivadenti āsanaṃ denti, uccākulinasamvattanikaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmim<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalam paṭivinedenti<sup>13</sup>, mahesakkhāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmim<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathasattip<sup>15</sup> yathabalam samvibhajanti, mahābhogāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmim<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suvanti, mahāpaṇṇāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcah'aṅg°      ° T. na.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. yam; T. M. M. yasmiñ ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      ° S. manussānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. pasādanti.      ° M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. vinenti.      ° M. Ph. M. S. °satti.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits this sentence; M. gives it twice.

Yasmim<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>2</sup> silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi thānehi bahum puññam pasavanti ti.

## CC.

1. Pañcīmā bhikkhave nissaraṇtyā<sup>3</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ<sup>5</sup> subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam<sup>6</sup> kāmehi, ye ca kāmappaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇam.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesappaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparijāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. yam.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. nissā<sup>3</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S. kame.

<sup>5</sup> S. sagataṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. suvimuttam; T. M<sub>c</sub> M, visamyuttam throughout.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpam<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto rūpe<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpam kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam rūpanam nissaranam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyam manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vediyati. Idam akkhātam sakkāyassa nissaranam.

Tassa kamanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi<sup>4</sup> pi nānuseti, vihesānandi<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> nānuseti<sup>7</sup>, rūpanandi<sup>8</sup> pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi<sup>9</sup> pi nānuseti, so<sup>10</sup> kamanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayam vaccati bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> niranusayo<sup>12</sup>, acchejji<sup>13</sup> tauham, vivattayi<sup>14</sup> samyojanam, sammāmanābhisaṃsayaṃ an-tam akāsi dukkhasa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaranīyā<sup>15</sup> dhatuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo<sup>16</sup> visatimo<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. rūpe.    <sup>2</sup> S. rūpesu.    <sup>3</sup> T. "nandi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

<sup>7</sup> M. niranusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. acchechhi; the reading of M. is wholly corrupt.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi.    <sup>10</sup> T. nissaranā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M. M.; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. visatimam, although it has "raggo; omitted by M.; S. has pañcamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānam: Catuttho pañnāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).



Uddānaṃ<sup>1</sup>:

Sono Dono Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī<sup>2</sup> ca Piḍḍiyāni  
Supinā<sup>3</sup> ca vaasā vācā<sup>4</sup> kulāṃ nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

## PAÑCAMA-PANNĀSAKO.

## CCL.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharati Vejuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilō<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkumitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tassa<sup>1</sup> udd<sup>2</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °pakāli.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. supinā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vā.      <sup>5</sup> M. S. Kimil<sup>3</sup>; Ph. Kimmil<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi<sup>5</sup>; Ph. Kimmi<sup>6</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> nu kho.

## CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?<sup>2</sup>

2. Assutaṃ<sup>3</sup> sunāti, sutam pariyodapeti, kaṅkham vihanati<sup>4</sup>, dīṭṭhīm ujum karoti, cittaṃ assa pasidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane<sup>5</sup> ti.

## CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>6</sup> assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>8</sup>, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>9</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena<sup>10</sup>, javena<sup>11</sup>, maddavena<sup>12</sup>, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>13</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena<sup>14</sup>, javena<sup>15</sup>, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

## CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

<sup>1</sup> S. 'savane. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asutam. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vitarati.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhaddo throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>1</sub> assa<sup>6</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. 'bhogo throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. t'eva throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. S. ajj<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> T. puts javena after maddavena. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>1</sub> majjavena.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhaddo.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati<sup>1</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> Sattihari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya<sup>3</sup> padhānāya. Yassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>5</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> saṅghe kaṅkhati<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>9</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati<sup>10</sup> . . .<sup>11</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila ti.

#### CCVL.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu<sup>1</sup> avitarāgo<sup>2</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatauho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> kāmesu<sup>4</sup> avitarāgo<sup>5</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatauho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāva-dehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>7</sup> middhasukham<sup>8</sup> amyutto viharati . . . anūtataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ppassīdati.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *once* sātaccāya, *elsewhere* sākacchāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. *has* la *instead of the dots.*    <sup>7</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>8</sup> M. *avigatarāgo throughout.*

<sup>9</sup> M. *continues:* kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakavadehakam (*sic*) bhuñjitvā *and so on.*

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *avigata*    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *pa.*    <sup>12</sup> T. M. *phassa*

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *insert* piddhasukham.

paṇḍhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aṇṇataram devanikāyaṃ paṇḍhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcāmo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

### CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khuddaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti<sup>2</sup>, vātaṃ anu-  
lometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, amāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā yāguyā ti.

### CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhādane.  
Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasahara-  
ṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ senhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonad-  
dhanti<sup>3</sup>; bhattaṃ<sup>4</sup> assa na chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakatṭhassa akhā-  
dane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakatṭhassa khādane.  
Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaha-  
raṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ senhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonad-  
dhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dantakatṭhassa khā-  
dane ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., S. khuddaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. paṭineti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. \*naddhati.

<sup>4</sup> M. sattaṃ; M. gattaṃ.



## CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena<sup>1</sup> gitassarena dhammam bhānantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā<sup>2</sup> pi tasmim sare sārājāti, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva<sup>3</sup> mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime<sup>4</sup> samānā Sakya-puttiyā gāyanti<sup>5</sup> ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhāngo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditthānugatim āpajjati<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gitassarena dhammam bhānantassā ti.

## CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā mutthassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkham supati, dukkham paṭibujjhati, pāpakam supinam passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mutthassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upatthitasatissa<sup>8</sup> sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukham supati, sukham paṭibujjhati, na pāpakam supinam passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upatthitasatissa<sup>9</sup> sampajānassa niddam okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo<sup>10</sup> ekavīsatiṃ<sup>11</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>12</sup>:

Kimbila<sup>13</sup> dhammasāvanam<sup>14</sup> ājāni ca balam khilam Vinibandham yāgu kaṭṭham gitam mutthassatina<sup>15</sup> ca ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. āyatanena. <sup>2</sup> T. tatta; S. attā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M. yathā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. eva kho; M. ime. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S. okkamato *throughout*. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. upatthitassa<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. *add nothing else*; M. Kimila<sup>9</sup> nitthito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ nitthitam. <sup>9</sup> M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. 'timam.

<sup>10</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M. Kimilo; Ph. Kummilo.

<sup>12</sup> S. 'savanam. <sup>13</sup> S. 'sati pi.

## CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyā-pavādi brahmacārinam, tassa pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā, Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho<sup>1</sup>, sūnataram vā saṅkiliṭṭham apattim apajjati, bālham vā rogātāṅkam phusati, sammūlho kalam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyā-pavādi sabrahmacārinam, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikarapakārako, tassa pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatam parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kalam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikarapakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXIII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiya, Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādadhikarānam<sup>1</sup> mahatim bhogajānim nigacchati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

<sup>1</sup> M. paribandho; Ph. paripantho; T. jinhapariipantho; M<sub>2</sub>. M. jinna<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> uppa<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M. puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out. \* omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo sīlavipanno yaññad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaḥapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, avīsārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo sīlavipanno sammūlho kalam karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo sīlavipanno kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiya<sup>2</sup>.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādaḍḍhikarapaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhavo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaḥapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, vīsārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kalam karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ānisamso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> upp°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> gacchati.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. except S. add ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampannā ti.

### CCXIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhāṇati, piṣunam<sup>1</sup> bhāṇati, pharusam bhāṇati, samphappalāpam bhāṇati<sup>2</sup>, kāyassa bhedā parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhāṇati, na piṣunam<sup>1</sup> bhāṇati, na pharusam bhāṇati, na samphappalāpam bhāṇati<sup>2</sup>, kāyassa bhedā parammarapā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale ti.

### CCXV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabāhulo ca hoti, vajjabāhulo ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā<sup>3</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabāhulo hoti, na vajjabāhulo, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarapā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. piṣunam.

<sup>2</sup> T. samphappalapati; M. sampampalapati; M. sampamphalapati. <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. upp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. add ti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. S. piṣunam.

<sup>6</sup> T. samphappalapati; M. M. sampampalapati.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. akhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. add ti.



## CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo<sup>1</sup>, luddho<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, vippatisāri ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, avippatisāri ca, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

## CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>2</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati<sup>3</sup>, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

## CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. kuddho.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. akuddho.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. upaddavati; M<sub>2</sub> upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppasīdanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>1</sup> ekaccānaṃ aññathesstaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim apajjati<sup>3</sup>, cittaṃ assa na ppasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañ ca<sup>5</sup> bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim apajjati<sup>6</sup>, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā pāsādike ti.

### CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimim. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbannakārano, dubbalakārano<sup>7</sup>, saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano<sup>8</sup>, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimim ti.

### CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Visama, bahurajā<sup>12</sup>, caṇḍa<sup>13</sup> sunakhā, vāḷa<sup>14</sup> yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍa.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>15</sup> ti.

Akkosakavaggo<sup>16</sup> dvāvisatimo<sup>17</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>18</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> S. pasannānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āgacchanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. add ti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. apajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. kāmabandhano; Ph. kāmabandhano; T. M. pavaddhano; M. pavaddhani.

<sup>8</sup> M. pavattini; Ph. pavuttani; T. M. M. pavaddhani.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. rāya.

<sup>11</sup> T. rāja; M. bahurajā. <sup>12</sup> M. S. caṇḍa.

<sup>13</sup> T. vāḷa; M. S. vāḷa; M. vā ya. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. rāya.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. vaggam; M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. nīṭṭhitam; T. M. vaggo dutiyo, and nothing else. <sup>16</sup> S. dutiyo.

<sup>17</sup> S. tass' udd.

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlam bahubhāṇi dve akhantiyo<sup>1</sup>  
 Apāsādika<sup>2</sup> dve vuttā aggismim<sup>3</sup> Madhurenā cā ti.

## CCXXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādnavā dighacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>4</sup> na supāti, sutam na pariyodapeti, suten<sup>5</sup> ekaccena avisārado<sup>6</sup> hoti, gāḷham<sup>7</sup> rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādnavā dighacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ supāti, sutam pariyodapeti, suten<sup>5</sup> ekaccena viśārado hoti, na gāḷham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

## CCXXII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādnavā dighacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>7</sup> parihāyati, adhigaten<sup>8</sup> ekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādnavā dighacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>8</sup> na parihāyati, adhigaten<sup>9</sup> ekaccena viśārado hoti, na gāḷham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'tiyā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. appasā<sup>2</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. aggi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ throughout.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na vi<sup>5</sup>; T. omits na.

<sup>6</sup> S. bāḷham throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. 'gatam; T. M., M., add va.

<sup>8</sup> T. S. 'gatam.

## CCXXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhāṇḍo hoti bahubhāṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇiyo avyatto<sup>2</sup> kimkaraṇiyesu, samsattho viharati sagahatthapabbajitehi<sup>3</sup> annulomikena gihisamsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhāṇḍo hoti na bahubhāṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto kimkaraṇiyesu, asamsattho viharati<sup>5</sup> sagahatthapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamacchari hoti, vappamacchari hoti, dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lābhamacchari hoti, na vappamacchari hoti, na dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattanivāse ti.

## CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi<sup>5</sup> throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. byatto; T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> vyatto.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. gahattha<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> sanga<sup>7</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. "nivāse. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>2</sub> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. abhi<sup>5</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.



2. *Anāmantacāre*\* *āpajjati*, *rahoṇisaṁjāya āpajjati*, *paticchanne āsane āpajjati*, *mātugāmassa uttarim*\* *chappaṇca*† *vācāhi dhammam desento āpajjati*, *kamasahkappabahuḷo viharati*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

### CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. *Mātugāmassa abhinhadassanam*, *dassane sati sam-saggo*, *samsagge sati vissāso*, *vissāse sati otāro*, *otinnacittass*‡ *etaṃ pātikanikham*§: *anabhirato vā brahmacariyam carissati*¶ *ānātaram vā sampalittam apattim āpajjissati* *sikkham vā paccakkhāya hināyavattissati*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato ti.

### CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. *Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā*, *udakasādhāraṇā bhogā*, *rājasādhāraṇā bhogā*, *corasādhāraṇā bhogā*, *appiyehi dāyadehi sādharāṇā bhogā*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. *Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati*, *mātāpitāro sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pari-harati*, *puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sam-mā sukham pariharati*, *mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati*, *samanabrāhmaṇesu*\* *uddhaggikaṃ dak-khīnaṃ patitthāpeti*† *sovaḍḍikaṃ sukhavipakaṃ saggasam-vattanikaṃ*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā bhogesu ti.

\* M. Ph. *insert na*.      \* M. Ph. S. \*ri.

† M. Ph. *chapaṇca*.      † Ph. \*khā.

‡ Ph. *cariyanti*; S. *omits car*\* *ānā*† vā.      \* M. Ph. \*pe.

§ M. \*pesi; M. M. \*tthāpeti.

## CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samayabrahmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikalabhajānā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantāṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisapsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samayabrahmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikalabhajānā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantāṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisapsā samayabhatte kule ti.

## CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kapasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kapasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

## CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kapasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, duggijvho<sup>4</sup>, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *tavata* tañ *neva*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., <sup>4</sup> dubbhī. <sup>4</sup> M. T. M., S. *duggijvho*, and *so* *always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. *Evam eva* kho bhikkhave pañcīme ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, duijivho, mittadubbhi-

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa duijivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pīṣṇavāco<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhita: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārini.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo<sup>2</sup> tevisatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Dīghacārikā dve<sup>5</sup> vuttā<sup>6</sup> atinivāsamacchare<sup>7</sup>

Dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> kulapakā<sup>10</sup> bhogo<sup>11</sup> bhattam sappāpare dve<sup>12</sup> ti.

# CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvantiyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na<sup>13</sup> bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na<sup>14</sup> paṭisallekhita<sup>15</sup> hoti na paṭisaññānārāmo<sup>16</sup>, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-rāno, duppañño hoti jaḷo elamūgo.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvantiyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvantiyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., S. pīṣṇa<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M., vago tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds nīṭhito; Ph. "vaggam nīṭhitam." <sup>3</sup> S. tatiyo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>4</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. dve dīgha<sup>5</sup>; M. Ph. "cārikam." <sup>6</sup> Ph. vuttam.

<sup>7</sup> S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

<sup>8</sup> S. dve. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> Ph. "kam." <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhogā.

<sup>12</sup> M. usurabhattam kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhattakulā ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. "khata; Ph. "khato; T. M., M., sallikhitā.

<sup>16</sup> T. "sallāpārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno<sup>1</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhita<sup>2</sup> hoti paṭisallanārāmo<sup>3</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarāṇo, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo anejaṇṇūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

### CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, paṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣanākalyāṇā sāttham<sup>4</sup> savyānjanam<sup>5</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>6</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhita diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarāṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anejaṇṇūyā atthassa viññāpanīyā. Catunnam jhānaṇam<sup>7</sup> abhicetasikānam<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Āsavānam<sup>9</sup> khaya<sup>10</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

### CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvasam sobhetai. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> add hoti, but only M<sub>2</sub> has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. "khata; T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> "sallekhita.

<sup>3</sup> T. "sallap"; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> sātthā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> "nā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dhātā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> abhi<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> T. "vānaṇ ca. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> khayam ca.



2. Silavā hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> samādāya<sup>2</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhiyā suppati-viddhā. Kalyāṇavāso hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissat-thāya anelagalāya<sup>4</sup> atthassa viññāpaniya. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante<sup>5</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahameetum. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetti ti.

## CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppati-viddhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto<sup>9</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū gihinam upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samsayo puññāni katun' ti. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

## CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihinam<sup>11</sup> anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisti<sup>12</sup> samādapeti. Dhammadassano niveseti. Gilānke upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti 'arahaggaṭam

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; S. pe.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>3</sup> T. anelagalāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'mantam.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M. abhi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.    <sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M. M.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. 'te; M. has also samghe.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M. 'ke.

<sup>10</sup> M. M. gihī; S. gihin.    <sup>11</sup> S. 'stlesu.

āyasmanto satim upatthāpethā<sup>1</sup> ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>2</sup> abhikkanto<sup>3</sup> nānāverajjaka<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū gihmaṃ upasankamittvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>5</sup> abhikkanto nānāverajjaka bhikkhū, kurotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun<sup>6</sup> ti. Yam kho paṇ'assa bhojanam denti lakkhaṃ vā papitam vā, tam<sup>7</sup> attanā paribhujjati, saddhādeyyam<sup>8</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu gihmaṃ<sup>9</sup> anukampati ti.

### CCXXXVI

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avagghārahassa vappam bhāsati, ananuvicca<sup>1</sup> apariyogāhetvā vaggārahassa avappam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam<sup>2</sup> vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avagghārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaggārahassa vappam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam<sup>3</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., upatthā<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., saṃgha.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M., M., 'te.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M., M., 'ke.

<sup>5</sup> M., 'saṃghena.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saddhāya deyyam.      <sup>8</sup> S. gihm.

<sup>9</sup> M., omits this sentence.

## CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, āvāsamacchari hoti āvāsapaligedhi<sup>1</sup>, kulamacchari hoti kulapaligedhi<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamacchari hoti na āvāsapaligedhi<sup>1</sup>, na kulamacchari hoti na kulapaligedhi, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avappārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avappam bhāsati, āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, labhāmacchari hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'bodhi.    <sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na<sup>1</sup> lābhamacchari<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, lābhamacchari hoti, vappamacchari<sup>5</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lābhamacchari hoti, na vappamacchari<sup>7</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari hoti, lābhamacchari hoti, vappamacchari hoti, dhammamacchari hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> S. has only pe. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhamma



bhamaecchari hoti, na vannaamacchari hoti, na dhamma-  
macchari hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samamāgato  
āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuvisatimho<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Āvāsiko piyo<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> sobhanā<sup>7</sup> bahupakāro<sup>8</sup> anukampako ca  
Yathābhataṃ<sup>9</sup> avappamā<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> catukkamacchariyena<sup>12</sup> cā ti.

### CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave adinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>. Katame  
pañca?

2. Attā<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññā garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūho kālaṃ karoti,  
kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā apāyāmaṃ duggatīnaṃ vinipātāmaṃ  
nirayāmaṃ upapajjati<sup>15</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca adinavā duccarite<sup>16</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññā pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūho kā-  
laṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarapaṇā sugatīnaṃ saggāmaṃ  
lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>17</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

### CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave adinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>18</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>19</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>20</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>21</sup>  
manoduccarite . . .<sup>22</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M., vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest;  
Ph. vaggam; M. Ph. add nittitho (Ph. tam). <sup>3</sup> S. catuttho.

<sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddā. <sup>5</sup> S. appiya. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> S. adda ca. <sup>8</sup> Ph. bahukāro. <sup>9</sup> S. bhatañ cāpi.

<sup>10</sup> S. avappagedha.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. catuko ma<sup>12</sup>; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

<sup>12</sup> M. tena. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. <sup>14</sup> T. M., M., upp<sup>15</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase  
to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M.  
omits "duccarite after vacī<sup>16</sup> and mano<sup>17</sup>" <sup>18</sup> Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññā pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññā garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vutthāti, asaddhamme patitthāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā sucарite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññā pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vutthāti, saddhamme patitthāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucарite ti.

### CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> kāyasucarite . . .<sup>3</sup> vacaduccarite . . .<sup>4</sup> vacisucarite . . .<sup>5</sup> manoduccarite . . .<sup>6</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññā pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vutthāti, saddhamme patitthāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vāṇanam<sup>1</sup> amanussānaṃ āvāso<sup>2</sup>, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathikāpame puggale. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. upp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; S. pe; *for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.*

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M. S. val<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsa.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave svathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave svathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri<sup>1</sup> arakā parivaṇṇenti<sup>2</sup>: idam assa sappatibhayaśmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave svathikā sappatibhaya, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhūgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati: idam assa vāḷavasathasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave svathikā vāḷaṇaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri<sup>6</sup> disvā khiyadhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> āpajanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye<sup>8</sup> mayam evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma<sup>9</sup> ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave svathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinava svathikūpame puggale ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. brahma<sup>2</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °vaṇṇanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °sasmiṃ; T. °thasmiṃ; Ph. vāḷa ca bhayaśmi (sic).

<sup>4</sup> T. M. °sā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>6</sup> M. M. khiyana<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. yeva.

## CCL.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kā-tame pañca?

2. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ukkhīpati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyam puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammam na suṇāti, saddhammam asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ante niddāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyam puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante niddāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto<sup>3</sup> saddhammam na suṇāti, saddhammam asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyam puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammam na suṇāti, saddhammam asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayam bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcavīsatiṃ<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., rūpim. <sup>2</sup> T., rūpim. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M., na bhajanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M., pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p<sup>o</sup>), then pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. omits pañc), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nittūto (Ph. tam) after 'vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

<sup>7</sup> M. viśatiṃ; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.



Uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catāhi pare dve sivathikā puggalappasādena cā ti<sup>2</sup>.

## [CHATTHA-PANŌSAKO.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena<sup>3</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>4</sup> hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato<sup>5</sup> hoti, asekkena paññākkhandhena<sup>6</sup> samannāgato<sup>7</sup> hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato<sup>8</sup> hoti, asekkena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>9</sup> hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena<sup>2</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>3</sup> hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekkena paññākkhandhena<sup>4</sup> . . . asekkena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekkena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup>.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass<sup>1</sup> udd<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S. adds Pañcamā panōsako nitt<sup>3</sup>hito.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Vaggasāṅgahitā suttanta. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

<sup>4</sup> M. T. pañña<sup>4</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> pañña<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. differ from T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>1</sub> pañña<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>.

1. Pañc'īmāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam<sup>1</sup>, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikkīṭṭham<sup>3</sup>, yad idaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍḍa brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya<sup>2</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya<sup>2</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya<sup>2</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya<sup>2</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ . . . anāgāmi-phalaṃ . . . arahatta-phalaṃ<sup>2</sup> sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. patikkīṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. <sup>2</sup>hānāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> sacchikātum.

3. Pañcīme<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam<sup>3</sup> sacchikātum ti.

1. Pañcīme<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcīme<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañcīme<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhamme<sup>7</sup> appahāya abhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotāpatti-phalam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmi-phalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmi-phalam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., M., S. arahattam.

<sup>2</sup> S. pañca; M., M., omit this sentence entirely.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam. <sup>4</sup> S. pañca, <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M., <sup>7</sup> T. M., M., add Chattho vaggo.

Hardy.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayaṅgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>1</sup> na jānāti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayaṅgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>2</sup> jānāti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . hālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayaṅgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paṇṇāpako na sammannitabbo . . .<sup>2</sup> senāsana-paṇṇāpako sammannitabbo . . . paṇṇattāpaṇṇattam na jānāti . . . paṇṇattāpaṇṇattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M., M., anuddiṭṭham.

<sup>2</sup> S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpako.



mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāga-  
hitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājako na sammanni-  
tabbo . . . civarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .  
Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sam-  
mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo  
. . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-  
kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-  
mannitabbo . . . bhajitabhajitam na jānāti . . . bhajita-  
bhajitam jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-  
tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-  
sajjitāvissajjitam<sup>1</sup> na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitam jānāti  
. . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Sātiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-  
tiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-  
mannitabbo . . .<sup>3</sup> pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .  
gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . .  
Ārāṃkapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāṃkapesako  
sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo  
. . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-  
mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-  
ditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam  
attānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam  
pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . .  
pesitāpesitam na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ  
sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandagatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na  
mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, pesitāpesi-  
tam jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammāgato  
sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammāgato bhikkhu  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Panatipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,  
musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. vissajjāviss<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pañātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhū ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā<sup>1</sup> ... upāsikā<sup>2</sup> yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pañātipatini hoti adinnādayini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pañātipatā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pañātipatī hoti, adinnādayī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigāṇṭho ... mundaśavako ... jaṭṭhalako ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko<sup>3</sup> ... tedandiko<sup>4</sup> ... aviruddhako<sup>5</sup> ... gotamako

<sup>1</sup> M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇeri.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M., M., upāsako upāsikā.     <sup>3</sup> T. M., M., \*yo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hedandiko,     <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.  
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Papatipatti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,  
musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhaya hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
devadhammiko yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti<sup>1</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, adinavasaññā, āhāre pa-  
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-  
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā,  
pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-  
driyaṃ, paññāindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā.

<sup>1</sup> M. M. add Vaggo atthamo; T. adds Vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhināya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhināya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave parināya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya viragāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime<sup>1</sup> pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sarambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa<sup>2</sup> . . . pamādasassa abhināya parināya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya viragāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo nīṭhito chaṇḍatimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Abhināya parināya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya  
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgāṃ ca paṭinissaggaṃ ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṃ c'eva Pañcāṅgikaṃ ca Sumanam  
Mudja-Nivarana-Saṇṇaṃ ca Yodhājivaṃ ca atthamam  
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phussaṃ ca Andhakavinda-dvīdasam  
Gilana-Rāja-Tikandaṃ Saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ  
Araṇṇa-Brahmaṇaṃ c'eva Kimbilakkosakaṃ tathā  
Dighacārāvasikaṃ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto<sup>5</sup> nīṭhito<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>2</sup> T. mādasassa.

<sup>3</sup> only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada<sup>o</sup>; Ph. chattaṃ<sup>2</sup> sakam.      <sup>4</sup> only in M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, Aṅguttarapañcakanipāto.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>.



## CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### PATHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>3</sup> añjalikarāṇiyo<sup>4</sup> anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharatī sato sampajāno. Sotena saddam sutvā . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya<sup>6</sup> neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharatī sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Idam<sup>7</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. upekkhako.      <sup>4</sup> T. viññā.      <sup>5</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M. omit this phrase.

## II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā<sup>2</sup> pi hutvā eko hoti, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tiroduddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummajjanimuḍḍam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno<sup>3</sup> gacchati seyyathā pi pathaviyam<sup>4</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, imo pi candimasuriyo evam mahaddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yava Brahmaloke pi kāyena<sup>5</sup> va samvatteti.

3. Dibbaya sotadhātuyā visuddhaya atikkantamāṇseikaya ubho sadde suṇati<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca<sup>7</sup>.

4. Parasattānam parapuggallānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ . . . sadosam vā cittaṃ . . . vitadosam vā cittaṃ . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vittamoham vā cittaṃ . . . samkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram<sup>8</sup> vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> jātiyo<sup>12</sup> visatim<sup>13</sup> pi jātiyo timsatim<sup>14</sup> pi jātiyo cattāhasam pi jātiyo pañnāsam pi jā-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>1</sub> la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>2</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> T. M<sub>2</sub> māno.      <sup>4</sup> T. viyā.      <sup>5</sup> S. suṇoti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> M. savuttaram.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>2</sub> pa, then Iti and so on.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. visam.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> S. timsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>  
 aneke pi samvattakappe aneke<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> virattakappe<sup>6</sup> aneke<sup>7</sup>  
 pi<sup>8</sup> samvattavirattakappe<sup>9</sup> amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgotto  
 evamvanno evamahāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evam-  
 āyupariyanto<sup>1</sup>, so tato cuto idhūpapanno<sup>2</sup> ti. Iti sākaram  
 sa-uddesam anekavhiṭṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena  
 satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>3</sup> hīne paṇṇe suvaṇṇe  
 dubbhāṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti  
 ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā va-  
 ciduccaritena samannāgatā munoduccaritena samannāgatā  
 ariyānam upavādaka micchādittthika micchādittthikamma-  
 samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ dug-  
 gatīm vimipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>4</sup>, ime vā<sup>5</sup> pana bhonto  
 satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena saman-  
 nāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavā-  
 daka sammādittthika sammādittthikammasamādānā, te kā-  
 yassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upa-  
 pannā<sup>6</sup> ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
 mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>7</sup> hīne  
 paṇṇe suvaṇṇe dubbhāṇe sugate duggate, yathākammū-  
 page satte pajānāti. Asavaṇṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-  
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dittth'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-  
 kkhettam lokassa ti.

### III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-  
 kkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. insert so tato cuto amutra udapādīm, tatra p'āsīm  
 evamnāmo evamgotto evamv<sup>4</sup> evamah<sup>5</sup> evamsukha<sup>6</sup> evamāyu<sup>7</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M, \*ppanno.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>, M, uppa<sup>6</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M, ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>o</sub>, M, give it in full.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhiendriyena viriyendriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññendriyena āsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>2</sup> pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

#### IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhabalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññabalena āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

#### V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assāṇiyo<sup>6</sup> rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>7</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assāṇiyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo sadilānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasaṃpanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assāṇiyo rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. add ca.    <sup>2</sup> T. M., M. pe, then anuttaraṃ and so on.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M., M.    <sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pa.    <sup>6</sup> T. M., *niyyo* throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *bhogo* throughout.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. except S. have *tveva* throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M., M.



3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhattam lokassā ti.

## VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>4</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhattam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam<sup>5</sup>, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, khamo dhammānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhattam lokassā ti.

## VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>8</sup> khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo phoṭṭhabbānam, jvasampanno ca hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> S. dhammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. "niyo.      <sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>7</sup> M. "niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

### VIII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyaṇi. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ<sup>2</sup>, anussatānuttariyaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyaṇi<sup>4</sup> ti.

### IX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatitthānaṇi<sup>2</sup>. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatitthānaṇi<sup>3</sup> ti.

### X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāmo ariyasāvako

<sup>1</sup> M. 1a: omitted by Ph. T. M.      <sup>2</sup> M. 1a; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. imāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. pari<sup>2</sup>; M. pāriyacariyā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. anusa<sup>2</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. ch' anutta<sup>2</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. M. 'tiṭṭha<sup>2</sup>

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā viharena bahulam viharati<sup>1</sup>: —

2. Itha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati<sup>2</sup> ti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev<sup>4</sup> assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev<sup>5</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati<sup>6</sup> dhammavedaṃ<sup>7</sup>, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ<sup>8</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>9</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno<sup>10</sup> viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ<sup>11</sup> samāpanno<sup>12</sup> buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati<sup>13</sup> evakkhāto Bhagavato dhammo sanditṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opamāyiko<sup>14</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhi<sup>15</sup> ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev<sup>16</sup> assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev<sup>17</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ<sup>18</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>19</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ti ti.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. M., M<sub>7</sub> pāmojjaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. vedayati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M<sub>7</sub> sampatto sometimes.    <sup>6</sup> M. 'sotasama' throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. opameyyiko; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āyapātīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, samīcipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmuḍḍaṃ<sup>1</sup>, pamuditaṃ pīti jāyati, pītiṃ manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>2</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako; visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>3</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparamatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ<sup>4</sup> anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmuḍḍaṃ<sup>5</sup>, pamuditaṃ pīti jāyati, pītiṃ manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

<sup>1</sup> T. pāmojjaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> S. vedayati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. bhujj; M. M. bhujjō      <sup>4</sup> S. sīlāni.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. pāmojjaṃ.



Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno sīlanussatim bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati dābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmin samaye rūpāpariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosāpariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohāpariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmin samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammāpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jayati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno cāgānussatim bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatim bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yamā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari'; yathārūpāya saddhāya samānāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha<sup>3</sup> upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvījjati; yathārūpena sīlena samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpam sīlam samvījjati; yathārūpena sūtena samānāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpam sutam samvījjati; yathārūpena cāgena samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvījjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samānāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvījjati' ti. Yas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., Tatuttari.      <sup>2</sup> M., tāva throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. tatthūpa<sup>4</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> T. M., M., upp<sup>o</sup>

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tesaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā<sup>1</sup> ārabbhā. Ujagatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammāpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhā-kāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhaya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno devatānussatim bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññatasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Dve āhuneyya indriya-balāni tayo<sup>6</sup> ajāniya

Anuttariya<sup>7</sup>-anussatā<sup>8</sup> Mahānāmena te dasa ti.

## XI.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiye. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ vacikammam paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ manokammam paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tā devatā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M. tatr' uddo; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggaṃ uddānam; omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tisso. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. \*yā.

<sup>6</sup> M. amassati; Ph. m-amassatā. <sup>7</sup> T. M., M. ime.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labhehi appatīvibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharapabhogī; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yaṇi tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi sīlehi silasamaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharati sabrahmacārīhi<sup>4</sup> āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi ariyā nīyanikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisamaññagato<sup>5</sup> viharati sabrah-macārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiyā ti.

## XII.

1. Cha yimes<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ vac-kammaṃ paccupatthitam hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . mettāṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>8</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labhehi appatīvibhattabhogī hoti sila-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. bhūjissā; M. bhūjissā

<sup>3</sup> S. "sāmaññatto. <sup>4</sup> T. brahma <sup>5</sup> T. M. ime.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. bhikkhuno.

Harāy.

vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharanabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakarāno garukarāno saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, yāni tāni silāni akhandāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> vinnūpasatthāni<sup>3</sup> aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva ruho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakarāno garukarāno saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> ariyā nīyanika<sup>5</sup> nīyāti<sup>6</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva ruho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāpiyo piyakarāno garukarāno saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāpiyā piyakarānā garukarānā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

### XIII.

1. Cha yima<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nissārāpiyā dhātuyo. Katama cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadēyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvita bahulikata<sup>8</sup> yanikata<sup>9</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhita paricita susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So amā h'evaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti ssa vacantiyo: 'māyasmā<sup>11</sup> evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadēyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikata<sup>12</sup> yanikata<sup>13</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhita<sup>14</sup> paricita<sup>15</sup> susamāraddhāya, atha

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> bhikkhuno. \* M. T. bhuj<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> bhuj<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> bhuj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> vinnūpapp<sup>o</sup>; S. vinnūp<sup>o</sup>. \* M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub> nīyanīyanika; M<sub>1</sub> nīyanitāniyya.

<sup>4</sup> T. imā; M<sub>2</sub> h'imā. \* M. Ph. bahuli<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> S. yant<sup>o</sup> throughout. \* S. mā āy<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.



ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaranaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvita bahulikata yānikatā vatthukata anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥t̥thati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaranaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvita bahulikata yānikatā vatthukata anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradhā, atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥t̥thati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassati' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaranaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'upekkhā<sup>1</sup> hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvita bahulikata yānikatā vatthukata anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥t̥thati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

<sup>1</sup> M. vimuttinissa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M., upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgaṇṇa, yad idam upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuttaritā paricītā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me<sup>1</sup> nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti' ti. So 'amā h'evaṃ' ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricītāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbhanimittānaṃ, yad idam animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmi ti kho me<sup>4</sup> vigatā<sup>5</sup>, ayam aham asmi ti ca<sup>6</sup> na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchakathāṃkathāsallam cittaṃ pariyādāya titthati' ti. So 'amā h'evaṃ' ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmi ti vigatā<sup>7</sup>, ayam aham asmi ti ca na samanupassato<sup>8</sup>, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchakathāṃkathāsallam cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchakathāṃkathāsallassa, yad idam asmi ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissaraṇiṃyā dhātuyo ti.

#### XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyaa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> M. āñāṇaṃ; Ph. āṇaṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. āñāṇaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> S. vigatā; T. viharatā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>7</sup> T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. vigatā; M., vigatā.      <sup>9</sup> M., M., S. āyama<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtaassa paccassosun. Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā<sup>3</sup> kalakiriya. Kathaṇ<sup>4</sup> cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅganikārāmo hoti saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya. Ayam vuccat'<sup>6</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu sakkayābhirato, na pajasi<sup>8</sup> sakkayaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>10</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya. Kathaṇ cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> tathā tathā<sup>12</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>13</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na<sup>14</sup> kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅganikārāmo hoti na saṅganikārato na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> T. bhikkhū.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā.

<sup>3</sup> M. bhaddaka *throughout*; M<sub>2</sub> bhaddaka *only twice*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *omits this phrase*; M<sub>2</sub> *has after kalakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on.*    <sup>5</sup> T. vuccati āv.

<sup>6</sup> M. pajasi; Ph. pajahāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> tathāvuso.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.    <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.*

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, paḥāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam<sup>1</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>2</sup> virādhayi<sup>3</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca<sup>4</sup> papañcam hitvā<sup>5</sup> nippapañcapade<sup>6</sup> rato āradhayi<sup>7</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti<sup>8</sup>.

## XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>10</sup> cāvuso<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvaso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgapikārāmo hoti . . . samsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa'<sup>12</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyabhirato, na paḥāsi<sup>13</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>14</sup> cāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato<sup>16</sup> kālakiriya ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvaso<sup>17</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. papañcā; T. M., papañca.

<sup>3</sup> T. maho; M., mayo.    <sup>4</sup> T. oyi.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pahitvāna.    <sup>7</sup> T. nippapañcappade.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M., tathā āvuso.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. katham; T. M., evaṃ.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā.    <sup>12</sup> M. pajahasi.    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. katham.

<sup>14</sup> M. has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

<sup>15</sup> M., idh' Ānanda.    <sup>16</sup> S. pe.



na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅganikārāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kalakiriyaṃ ananuttappā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato<sup>4</sup>, pahāsi<sup>5</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam<sup>6</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>7</sup> virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade<sup>8</sup> rato<sup>9</sup> arādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram ti.

## XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu<sup>10</sup> viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>11</sup> Bhesakajātane<sup>12</sup> Migadāya. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko<sup>13</sup> hoti dukkhitō bāhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatim etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvam gahapati sāpekho<sup>14</sup> kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhaṃ kalakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavata<sup>15</sup> sāpekhaṃ kalakiriyaṃ. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>16</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena na<sup>17</sup> sakkoti<sup>18</sup> dārake posetum gharāvāsaṃ santharitum<sup>19</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam dātṭhabham. Kusalaṃ ham gahapati kappāsaṃ kantitum<sup>20</sup> veṇiṃ olikhitum<sup>21</sup>, sakkom<sup>22</sup> aham gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *addh* na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anānu<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahasi. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M. papañca.

<sup>7</sup> T. maho. <sup>8</sup> M. nipapa<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

<sup>10</sup> T. Saggesu. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'gire; Ph. Samsu<sup>12</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. M. 'kala<sup>14</sup>; M. 'kala<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. ābādhi.

<sup>17</sup> S. sāpekko throughout; M. sāpekko once.

<sup>18</sup> T. gahapati. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. na Nakula<sup>20</sup>

<sup>21</sup> T. sakkati; M. M. sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

<sup>22</sup> M. S. santh<sup>23</sup>; Ph. sandhar<sup>24</sup>; M. sant<sup>25</sup> throughout.

<sup>26</sup> T. samkantitum; M. Ph. katum; omitted by M.

<sup>27</sup> T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M. likhitum; M. oimkhivatam. <sup>28</sup> M. Ph. sakkam<sup>29</sup>.

rāvāsam santharittum. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhasa kalakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kalakiriya.

Siya kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamāta gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Tvaṃ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahaṃ ca, yathā<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> soḷasavassāni gahatṭhakam<sup>4</sup> brahmacāriyaṃ samācinnam<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhasa kalakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kalakiriya.

Siya kho pana te<sup>6</sup> gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamāta gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmatarā<sup>8</sup> c'eva<sup>9</sup> bhavissāmi<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhasa kalakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kalakiriya.

Siya kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamāta<sup>11</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> silesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī<sup>14</sup> odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahaṃ tāsā aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasāṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhattāram; M. Ph. dāram; M. viram.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. yam; T. M., M. yada.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M. te; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> S. gahatṭhabrahmā; M. gahatṭham br-

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M. samācinnam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> T. na dassana<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gamissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. S. na Nakula<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya, garahita ca Bhagavata sāpekhassa kalakiriya.

Siya kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamata gahapatanti na<sup>1</sup> labhimi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evam datthabbaṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasana labhīniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahan tasma aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya, garahita<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> Bhagavata<sup>4</sup> sāpekhassa<sup>5</sup> kalakiriya<sup>6</sup>.

Siya kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamata gahapatanti na<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>2</sup> assāsappattā<sup>3</sup> tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharati<sup>4</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam<sup>5</sup> datthabbaṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasana imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā<sup>8</sup> tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tasma aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kalakiriya<sup>9</sup>, garahita ca Bhagavata sāpekhassa kalakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno<sup>1</sup> gahapati<sup>2</sup> Nakulamā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before Nakula<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M. put na before Nakula<sup>2</sup>; T. M. omit na.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. M. S. pati<sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> Ph. asampassāsappattā.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits all from evam to tassa Bhag<sup>4</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pati<sup>5</sup>; T. M. M. S. pati<sup>6</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M. gives them thrice.

tarā<sup>1</sup> gahapatāṇiṃ iṃinā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho tñāso patippassambhī, vutthahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādha. Tathā pahino ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilāṇā vutthito<sup>2</sup> aciravutthito<sup>3</sup> gelāṇā dappam<sup>4</sup> olubbha<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Labhā te gahapati suladdhaṃ te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā<sup>6</sup> gahapatāni anukampikā attbakamā ovādika anusāsikā; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvika gihi odātavasana silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tasmaṃ aṇṇatara; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvika gihi odātavasana labhiniyo ajjhantaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tasmaṃ aṇṇatara<sup>7</sup>; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvika gihi odātavasana imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā<sup>8</sup> assāsappattā tinnavici-kicchā vigatakuṭṭhakathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tasmaṃ aṇṇatara. Labhā te gahapati suladdhaṃ te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā attbakamā ovādika anusāsikā ti.

## XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikaassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭisallāna<sup>10</sup> vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāna vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M., "mātā;" M., S. "mātāya." \* S. adds "va."

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. \* M., dappabba; M., dappakholubbha.

<sup>3</sup> M., tena mātā instead of "te Nakula"

<sup>4</sup> Ph. has aṇṇa | pattā aparappaccayā Satthu and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., M., S. pati<sup>o</sup> \* M., "ye."

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M., pati<sup>o</sup> throughout.



vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo<sup>1</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahakotthito<sup>2</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahakappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Anando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāna vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva<sup>3</sup> rattin nisajjāya vitināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>5</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu<sup>6</sup>. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā<sup>7</sup> acirapabbajitā adhunāgataṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supimsu. Addasā<sup>8</sup> kho Bhagavā dībbena cakkhunā visaddheṇa atikkantaṃanusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Mahāmoggallāno<sup>11</sup>, kahaṃ<sup>12</sup> Mahākassapo<sup>13</sup>, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahakotthito<sup>14</sup>, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahakappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Anando, kahaṃ nu<sup>15</sup> kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gata ti<sup>16</sup>? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>17</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu<sup>18</sup> ti. Tena<sup>19</sup> no<sup>20</sup> tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā<sup>21</sup> yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: rāja<sup>22</sup> khattiyo<sup>23</sup> muddhāvasitto<sup>24</sup> yavadatthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. "ko.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. "dipsa. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahu-d-eva. <sup>5</sup> T. adds therā.

<sup>6</sup> T. vuttho. <sup>7</sup> S. āgamimsu. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. adassā.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. pi.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. vuttho. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. āgamimsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. kena; Ph. te. <sup>16</sup> Ph. nu; omitted by M.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgata ti; T. M. M. nayidhāni.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M. rāja. <sup>19</sup> T. rakkhaniyo. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. mudhābhīo

seyyasukham passasukham<sup>1</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjam karento<sup>2</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam rajjam karento<sup>3</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: rattiko pettaniko<sup>4</sup> senāya<sup>5</sup> senāpatiko gāmāgāmiko<sup>6</sup> pūgagāmaṇiko<sup>7</sup> yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam pūgagāmaṇikattam<sup>8</sup> karento pūgassa<sup>9</sup> vā piyo manāpo<sup>10</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajivam pūgagāmaṇikattam<sup>11</sup> karento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo<sup>12</sup> ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: samāno vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>13</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyam ananuyutto avipassako kusalanam dhammanam pubbarattāpararattam<sup>14</sup> bodhapakkhikānam<sup>15</sup> dhammanam bhāvanānuyogam<sup>16</sup> ananuyutto<sup>17</sup> āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante,' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M., phassa<sup>9</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. karento throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. has here also karento.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M., S. gāmaṇiko.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., pūgāmaṇiko; M., pugam gāmaṇiko.

<sup>7</sup> T. pūgāmaṇikattam; M., pūgāmaṇikattam and pūgāma<sup>8</sup>; M., pugagāmaṇikattā, but <sup>8</sup> kattam in the second place where the same word occurs. <sup>9</sup> T. pūgāmaṇissa.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds pi. <sup>11</sup> S. dvāre.

<sup>12</sup> T. parattam; M., pubbatāparattam; M., pubbarattāpararattam. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. bodhi<sup>14</sup> (S. yānam) throughout.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. bhāvanā am<sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> Ph. T. M., anuyutto.

sutam; samāno<sup>1</sup> vā brāhmaṇo<sup>2</sup> vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham<sup>3</sup> middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>4</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyam ananuyutto<sup>5</sup> avipassako kusalanam dhammanam pubbarattāpararattam<sup>6</sup> bodhapakkhikānam dhammanam bhāvanānuyogam<sup>7</sup> ananuyutto āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno<sup>8</sup> jāgariyam anuyuttā<sup>9</sup> vipassakā<sup>10</sup> kusalanam dhammanam pubbarattāpararattam<sup>11</sup> bodhapakkhikānam dhammanam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XVIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kossalesu cārikam carati<sup>12</sup> mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā<sup>13</sup> kho Bhagavā<sup>14</sup> addhānamaggapapāṇanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikam<sup>15</sup> macchabandham<sup>16</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>17</sup> vikkīṇamānam, disvā maggā ukkamma<sup>18</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum<sup>19</sup> macchikam macchabandham<sup>20</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>21</sup> vikkīṇamānan ti? 'Evam bhante.'

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, apī nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

<sup>1</sup> T. 'pena; M. omits brāhmaṇo vā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'dvāre. <sup>4</sup> Ph. na anu<sup>2</sup>; T. M. anu<sup>2</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. 'parattam; M. pubbarattoparattam (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M. bhāvanānuyutta. <sup>7</sup> T. M. mattaññu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. 'yutto. <sup>9</sup> T. 'ko. <sup>10</sup> T. M. 'parattam.

<sup>11</sup> M. caramāno. <sup>12</sup> M. 'sa.

<sup>13</sup> M. continues: samasacchikam (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M. 'bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. S. <sup>17</sup> M. S. okk<sup>2</sup> <sup>18</sup> S. asum.

<sup>19</sup> T. 'bandhanam. <sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhivā<sup>1</sup> vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> neva dīṭṭham na sutam: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhivā vadhivā vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>7</sup> hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy<sup>8</sup> upanite<sup>9</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyi hoti na<sup>10</sup> assayāyi na rathayāyi na yānayāyi na bhogabbhogi, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā: goghātako gāvo<sup>11</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante<sup>12</sup>.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi<sup>13</sup> kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam: goghātako gāvo<sup>14</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vikkipamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te<sup>15</sup> hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy<sup>16</sup> upanite<sup>17</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyi hoti<sup>18</sup> na<sup>19</sup> assayāyi<sup>20</sup> na<sup>21</sup> rathayāyi<sup>22</sup> na<sup>23</sup> yānayāyi<sup>24</sup> na<sup>25</sup> bhogabbhogi<sup>26</sup>, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M. na.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyante; T. vadhāyante; M. vadhāyupanante punnate (*sic*).

<sup>5</sup> T. gāve. <sup>6</sup> T. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> T. tā; M. na; M. tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyante; T. vadhāyunnika; M. yunnitā (or yuttitā).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add vā. <sup>12</sup> M. adds vā.



vā sutam vā: orabbhiko<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sūkariko<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sā-  
kupiko . . .<sup>4</sup> māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇa-  
māno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assayāyi  
vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahantam vā  
bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'  
Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave neva  
ditṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhivā vadhivā vi-  
kkinamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyi vā assa-  
yāyi vā rathayāyi vā yānayāyi vā bhogabbhogi vā mahan-  
tam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu?  
Te hi so bhikkhave mige<sup>5</sup> vajjhe vadhāy' upanite' pāpa-  
kena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyi<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>  
na assayāyi na rathayāyi na yānayāyi na bhogabbhogi, na<sup>10</sup>  
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi<sup>11</sup> so bhik-  
khavē tiracchānagate pāpe vajjhe vadhāy' upanite' pāpa-  
kena manasānupekkhamāno<sup>12</sup> neva hatthiyāyi bhavissati<sup>13</sup>  
na assayāyi<sup>14</sup> na rathayāyi na yānayāyi na bhogabbhogi, na  
mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati<sup>15</sup>. Ko pana  
vādo yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanitam' pā-  
pakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave hoti  
digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paramma-  
raṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati ti.

## XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālike<sup>17</sup> viharati Giṇḍakā-  
vasathe<sup>18</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: — Bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M. orambhāgiko. <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>3</sup> S. soka<sup>19</sup>; omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> M. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. mage. <sup>6</sup> Ph. puts etaṃ after bhikkh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya ni<sup>20</sup>; S. vadhāyāni<sup>21</sup>; T. M. vadhā-  
yunnī; also M. has vadhāyunnī in the two last places where  
this word occurs. <sup>8</sup> Ph. na hatthi<sup>22</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. vā hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> T. M. insert nāma; M. nanna.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pekkhati, then tasmā so. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> T. adds bhavissati. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. 'vasati. <sup>16</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. Nālike; M. Nālike.

<sup>18</sup> T. M. Giṇḍha<sup>23</sup>

khavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Bhāvētha no tambe bhikkhave maraṇasatin<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham<sup>4</sup> kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>5</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti 'ahe vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu<sup>6</sup> vata me katam assā<sup>7</sup> ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>8</sup> ti.

4. Aññataro<sup>9</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>10</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti 'ahe vatāham divasam jiveyyam. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>11</sup> ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>12</sup> ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>13</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti 'ahe vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhujjāmi. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>14</sup> ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>15</sup> ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>16</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti 'ahe vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca<sup>17</sup> ālope samkhāditva<sup>18</sup> ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>2</sup> S. *ossati throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *add pi*.

<sup>4</sup> M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

<sup>5</sup> in T. M., *this passage is missing*.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitva; M., satamkhāditva.

vata me katam assā<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> ti.

7. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva<sup>3</sup> ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> ti.

8. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā<sup>4</sup> vā passasāmi passasitvā<sup>5</sup> vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>2</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> evaṃ maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>2</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>2</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatin<sup>1</sup> bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>5</sup> ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā<sup>2</sup> ti;

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> S. yo cāyam; M. yāvāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M, pāyam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, dandham<sup>2</sup> marapasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ marapasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ūlopaṃ saṃkhādita<sup>4</sup> ajjholurami, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assa<sup>5</sup> ti, yo cāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ marapasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assa<sup>7</sup> ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ marapasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma<sup>8</sup>, tikkhaṃ marapasatim bhāvessāma<sup>9</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike<sup>10</sup> viharati Gūṇjaka-vasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Marapasati bhikkhave bhāvita bahulīkata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvita ca bhikkhave marapasati, kathaṃ bahulīkata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitaya<sup>11</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayaṃ marapassa: ahi vā mam dāseyya, vicchiko vā mam dāseyya, satapadi vā mam dāseyya, tena me assa kulakariyā, so mam<sup>12</sup> assa antarāyo; upakkhulitvā vā papateyyaṃ<sup>13</sup>, bhuttaṃ vā<sup>14</sup> me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. appamattā.

<sup>2</sup> T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M<sub>1</sub> andhaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> andhā.

<sup>3</sup> M. yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyam; M. Ph. yo pāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub> pāyam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> "mi." Ph. bhāvissāma. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Nālike.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paṭigatāya. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>1</sub> pāpa<sup>10</sup> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> add pi. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.



kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, semham vā me<sup>2</sup> kuppeyya<sup>3</sup>, satthakā<sup>3</sup> vā me vātā-kuppeyyum<sup>4</sup>, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam'<sup>5</sup> assa antarāyo<sup>6</sup> ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhūtabbam<sup>7</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>8</sup> rattim kalam<sup>9</sup> karontassa antarāyāya<sup>10</sup> ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>8</sup> rattim kalam<sup>9</sup> karontassa antarāyāya<sup>10</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahanāya adhimatto<sup>11</sup> chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni<sup>12</sup> ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ<sup>13</sup> ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittaceḷo vā ādittasiso vā tass'eva<sup>14</sup> celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam<sup>15</sup> chandaṇ<sup>16</sup> ca vāyāmaṇi<sup>17</sup> ca ussāhaṇ<sup>18</sup> ca ussolhiṇ<sup>19</sup> ca appaṭivāniṇ<sup>20</sup> ca satiṇ<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> sampajaññaṇ<sup>23</sup> ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni<sup>24</sup> ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ<sup>25</sup> ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusala dhammā appahinā, ye<sup>26</sup> me assu<sup>27</sup> rattim kalam<sup>28</sup> karontassa antarāyāya<sup>29</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten<sup>30</sup> eva pitipāmujjena<sup>31</sup> vihātabbam<sup>32</sup> ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya<sup>33</sup> nikkhantaya divase paṭilute<sup>34</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā maṇi<sup>35</sup> damseyya, vicchiko vā mam<sup>36</sup> damseyya, satapadi vā mam<sup>37</sup> damseyya, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam'<sup>38</sup> assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam<sup>39</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham<sup>40</sup> vā<sup>41</sup> me<sup>42</sup> kuppeyya<sup>43</sup>, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam'<sup>44</sup> assa antarāyo<sup>45</sup> ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikk-

<sup>1</sup> T. kujjeyya. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> Ph. satta<sup>3</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. 'yya. <sup>5</sup> T. M., M. mama. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ye na me āyu.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rattikalam<sup>7</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'mutto.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so 'va. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

<sup>11</sup> M., S. 'mojjena. <sup>12</sup> M. 'gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

khittabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpaka akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>2</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālam karontassa antarāyāya<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me<sup>6</sup> pāpaka akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā<sup>6</sup> kālam karontassa antarāyāya<sup>7</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>8</sup> yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇiyam<sup>9</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussojhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca satīṃ ca sampajāññāni ca kareyya<sup>10</sup>, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka akusala dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā<sup>6</sup> kālam karontassa antarāyāya<sup>7</sup> ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena<sup>11</sup> vihātabbaṃ ahorattānussikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvita<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave marapasati, evaṃ bahulīkata mahupphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo<sup>13</sup> dutiyo.

'Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇiyā<sup>14</sup> mettā<sup>15</sup> bhaddakāṃ<sup>16</sup> ananuttappiyā<sup>17</sup>

Nakula<sup>18</sup> maccha<sup>19</sup> dve ca<sup>20</sup> honti marapasatinā<sup>21</sup> cā<sup>22</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'cikkhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. yo me āyu. <sup>3</sup> M. rattiṃ; Ph. ratti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> Ph. āyu. <sup>7</sup> S. tesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. <sup>9</sup> T. 'yyam.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. 'mujjena. <sup>11</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M. M. 'ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. me taṃ; M. ekam. <sup>15</sup> M. M. 'ka; Ph. n'ekam.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> M. adds suppa; S. kusala.

<sup>18</sup> M. kusamajjam; M. makulamaccha; S. maccham.

<sup>19</sup> M. c'eva for dve ca. <sup>20</sup> M. 'sati; Ph. 'satinati.

<sup>21</sup> S. dazā; omitted by M. Ph.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Samagāmake pokkharaniyāyam<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavayuppā kevalakappam pokkharaniyāy obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanunnā Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanunnā me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavayuppā kevalakappam pokkharaniyāy obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā<sup>2</sup> devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo<sup>4</sup> devatā pi jananti kusalēhi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne<sup>5</sup>. Apare pi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>7</sup>, tam supātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho<sup>8</sup> te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'niyā.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds kho; M, adds hi after apare.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. dassi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovaccassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci bhikkhave attam addhānam parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi<sup>2</sup> parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>3</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva<sup>4</sup> chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXII.

1. Cha<sup>1</sup> yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, tam suvātha . . .<sup>4</sup>

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na middārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovaccassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave attam addhānam na parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi<sup>3</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam<sup>10</sup>, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi.    <sup>2</sup> T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dhammehi.

<sup>3</sup> M. *imehi*;    <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M. S.    <sup>5</sup> M. T. M. *chahi*.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. T. M. S. M.    <sup>7</sup> M. *inserts* dhammehi.

<sup>8</sup> S. *pe*.    <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>10</sup> T. *continues*: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.



khavē kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammika<sup>2</sup> pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati, samparāyika<sup>3</sup> pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammika<sup>8</sup> pi paṅko na parimuccati, samparāyika<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> paṅko<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> parimuccati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> rogo gaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgo paṅko ca uhhayaṃ<sup>6</sup>:  
ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto putthijāno.  
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimarāpasambhava  
anupadā vimuccanti jātimarāpasamkhaḍḍhaye.  
Te khemappattā<sup>7</sup> sukhino diṭṭhadhammabhinibbutā  
sabbaverabhayaṃti<sup>8</sup> sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

## XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannūgato bhikkhū Himavantaṃ pabbataṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjaya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>1</sup> tūtikusalo<sup>2</sup> hoti, samādhissa vuttānākusalo<sup>3</sup> hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarākusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinūṭhārakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bandho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. bandho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. S. adā ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. ca c'abb<sup>6</sup>; M. ca abb<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. kho pamattā; M. ten'eva pattā. <sup>8</sup> M. S. sabbe vera<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> M. omits this phrase. <sup>10</sup> Ph. dhiti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. M. utth<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. kallava<sup>12</sup>; S. kallatā<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. abhini<sup>13</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

## XXV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatitthānāni<sup>2</sup>. Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave paṭcann'etaṃ kāmāgupānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā<sup>4</sup> evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> dhammo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhi' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>7</sup> dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, na<sup>10</sup> mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti<sup>11</sup>, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave paṭcann'etaṃ kāmāgupānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supatipanno<sup>12</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., imāni.      <sup>2</sup> T. anussarati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. katvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. svākkhyato; M. Ph. svākhyāto.      <sup>6</sup> S. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> missing in T.; M., has dosamohapari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M., M.,

samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etam kāmāgūṇānam adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattānīkāni<sup>3</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako silam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etam kāmāgūṇānam adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti<sup>6</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyutthitam<sup>7</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etam kāmāgūṇānam adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā<sup>8</sup>, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yamā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

<sup>1</sup> M. akkh<sup>h</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa.      <sup>3</sup> M. "samvattakāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yo 'ham.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>8</sup> M. Cātumahārā; Ph. Cātumahā

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatattari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya sad-dhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena si-lena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā<sup>4</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>5</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-vijjati<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhā ca sīlā ca sutā ca cā-gaṇ ca paññā ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhamtam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcam' etam kāmā-guṇānaṃ adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave aramma-naṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>8</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
 Mahākaccānassa paccassosup. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad  
 avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idam<sup>9</sup>  
 tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambud-  
 dhenā sambudhe okāsadhigamo ambuddho sattānaṃ visud-  
 dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>10</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhaḍomanas-  
 sānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>11</sup> nāyassa<sup>12</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyāya, yad' idam<sup>13</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Kata-  
 māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati<sup>14</sup> iti pi  
 so Bhagavā ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho  
 Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-  
 gataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhi-  
 tam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., "rim; S. tad°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., upp°      <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve.      <sup>7</sup> T. yāvaṃ idam.      <sup>8</sup> T. M., M., paridda°

<sup>9</sup> T. M., M., atthaga°      <sup>10</sup> M. ānassa.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. inserts imāni.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.



mohapariyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>1</sup> muttam vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ<sup>2</sup> etaṃ kāmāgūṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitrā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svakkhāto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato dhammo . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . paccattitaṃ veditaḥ viññūhi<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na desāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>7</sup> muttam vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ<sup>8</sup> etaṃ kāmāgūṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa<sup>9</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitrā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>12</sup> ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na desāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohāpariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>13</sup> muttam vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcaṃ<sup>14</sup> etaṃ kāmāgūṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa<sup>15</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

<sup>1</sup> T. nikkhittam (sic).

<sup>2</sup> T. sace; M<sub>2</sub> sam, and khā for kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. svakkhyāto; M. Ph. svakhyāto. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa-

<sup>5</sup> T. nikkhittam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>2</sub> sama. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. nekkh<sup>o</sup>

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>3</sup> muttam vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcana<sup>4</sup> etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me'<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . yācayogo dānaṣaṃvihāgarato<sup>7</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūpapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>8</sup> dosapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>9</sup> mohapiyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcana<sup>4</sup> etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika', santi devā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . Ta-tuttari<sup>11</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>12</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. akkh<sup>6</sup> \* M. pa; omitted by Ph. \* T. nikkhittaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. adda yad idam. \* M. Ph. lā; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>3</sup> M. omits this phrase. \* M. Cātummahā<sup>10</sup>; Ph. Cātummahā<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S. puts pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M., \* T. M., M., rim; S. tad<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M., M., upp<sup>12</sup>.

vijjati; yathārūpena silena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapunnā<sup>1</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati<sup>2</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ sad-dhā ca silā ca suta ca cāgā ca paññā ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaganānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhiddhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānata passata arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>3</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>4</sup> ūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVII

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamitun. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhutam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasāṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., paridda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., atthagā<sup>o</sup>

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa' manobhāvānyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu paṭhmo samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvānyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu duttiyo samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa' manobhāvānyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca



uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetā' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'aham kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetā' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantaraṃ āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti<sup>1</sup> na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'aham kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantaraṃ āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi<sup>2</sup> na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetā' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum.

Ime kho bhikkhu eha samayaṃ manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya<sup>3</sup> upasankamitum ti<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *breaks off* after dassanāya, and it continues with appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayam sambhulā therā bhikkhū Barāpasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>1</sup> sannisimānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>2</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho<sup>5</sup> pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim<sup>6</sup> āvuso samaye<sup>7</sup> manobhāvanyo bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭisaḷḷanā vutthito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>10</sup> ujum kāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>12</sup> samayo manobhāvanyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim āvuso samaye

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'māle.      <sup>2</sup> M. ābhuj<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. *addo me*.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub>, M<sub>z</sub>, S.

<sup>5</sup> M. att<sup>hā</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'yo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. 'ye.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ābhuj<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>o</sub>.

manobhāvānyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisaṁsāraṃ vutthito vihārapaccāyāyam nisīno hoti pallaṅkam abhujjivā<sup>1</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, yad ev' assa<sup>2</sup> divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so assa-mayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> āvuso samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya nisīno hoti pallaṅkam abhujjivā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum<sup>4</sup> ti.

5. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>5</sup> samayo manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya nisīno hoti pallaṅkam abhujjivā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa<sup>6</sup> tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa<sup>7</sup> hoti buddhanam āsānam manasikatam. Tasmā so assa-mayo<sup>8</sup> manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum<sup>9</sup> ti.

6. Evam vutte āyasma Mahakaccāno there<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca:—Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu samayā manobhāvānyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kattame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvānyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> T. abhujjā. <sup>2</sup> T. yam devassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> T. 'yassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. phāsukassa. <sup>7</sup> S. samayo. <sup>8</sup> T. M. thereo.

<sup>9</sup> M. ime.

Hardy.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . .<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittam<sup>4</sup> āgama<sup>5</sup> yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam<sup>6</sup> nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'aham kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammam desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvantiyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvantiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ti.

## XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udayiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhānān' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi tупhi ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udayiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhānān' ti? Dutiyam<sup>1</sup> pi āyasmā Udayi tупhi ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udayiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udayi anussatiṭṭhānān' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udayi tупhi ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udayiṃ etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Udayi āmanteti' ti. 'Sevāṃ' ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °sl.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. supom'ahaṃ.



Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sikkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idam<sup>2</sup> bhante anussatitthānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'ānāsiṃ<sup>4</sup> kho<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> Ānanda anevāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati<sup>8</sup> ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatitthānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti?

Pañca bhante anussatitthānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivie<sup>1</sup>eva kamehi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti, divasaññaṃ adhiṭṭhati: yathā diva tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā diva. Iti vivatena cetasaṃ aparīyonad-dhena sappabhāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> cittam bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ āpādasanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādantaḥ adhokesaṃatthakaḥ tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakāraṇa<sup>8</sup> asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṃsaṃ nahāra<sup>9</sup> atthi atthimūṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasaṃ khelo<sup>11</sup> siṅghānikaḥ lasakā mottaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti. Idam bhante anussatitthānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa<sup>13</sup> pahānāya<sup>14</sup> samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariraṃ sivathikāya<sup>15</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. idha.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. navāyaṃ.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. tatiyajjhā; M. tatiyajjānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sapa; S. sampa<sup>8</sup>    <sup>8</sup> T. M., S. puraṇa nāna<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nahāra.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. mūṇaṃ; S. mūjhaṃ; M. atthimūjhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. kheḷa.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. rāgaṇa<sup>13</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. thikāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipabbakajā-  
tam, so imam eva kāyam evam<sup>1</sup> upasamharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvi evam-anatito' ti; sey-  
yathā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> vā pana passeyya sariram sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-  
tam kakehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> khajjamānam<sup>6</sup>  
giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānam savānehi<sup>7</sup> vā khajjamānam sigā-  
lehi<sup>8</sup> vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajja-  
mānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvi evam'-anatito' ti; sey-  
yathā pi<sup>9</sup> vā pana passeyya sariram sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-  
tam atthikasaṅkhalikam samamsalohitam nahārusamban-  
dham<sup>10</sup>, atthikasaṅkhalikam nimamsalohitamakkhitam<sup>11</sup>  
nahārusambandham<sup>12</sup>, atthikasaṅkhalikam<sup>13</sup> apagatamam-  
salohitam nahārusambandham<sup>14</sup>, atthikāni apagatasamban-  
dhami disa vidisa vikkhūtāni aññena<sup>15</sup> batthatthikam<sup>16</sup> añ-  
ñena pādattthikam aññena jaṅghattthikam aññena ūruttthi-  
kam<sup>17</sup> aññena kaṭṭthikam<sup>18</sup> aññena piṭṭhikantakam<sup>19</sup> añ-  
ñena sisakattāham, so<sup>20</sup> imam eva kāyam evam upasa-  
mharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvi evam<sup>21</sup>-  
anatito' ti; seyyathā pi<sup>22</sup> vā pana passeyya sariram siva-  
thikāya chaḍḍitam atthikāni setāni saṅkhavannūpanibhāni<sup>23</sup>,  
atthikāni puṇṇakatāni<sup>24</sup>, atthikāni<sup>25</sup> tērovassikāni<sup>26</sup> putūni<sup>27</sup>  
cuppakajātāni<sup>28</sup>, so imam eva kāyam evam upasamharati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M, etam. <sup>2</sup> T. M, yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. samakhehi; S. savānehi; T. M<sub>2</sub> supānehi; omit-  
ted by M<sub>1</sub> together with the next two words.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. singālehi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nhā<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. nimamsa<sup>11</sup>; T. nimamsalohitam.

<sup>12</sup> T. atthisaṅkha<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M, āra<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukattikam.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. kantakattikam; M. Ph. besides insert añ-  
ñena khandhattthikam aññena givattthikam a<sup>18</sup> hanukattthikam  
a<sup>19</sup> dantattthikam (M. ant<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M<sub>2</sub> omits  
only so. <sup>22</sup> T. etam vā; M<sub>2</sub> tam; M<sub>1</sub> etam.

<sup>23</sup> omitted by S. <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. vāṇapaṭibhāgāni.

<sup>25</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>, S. kitāni; M<sub>2</sub> puṇṇānikāni.

<sup>26</sup> Ph. tiro<sup>27</sup>; T. M<sub>2</sub> therō<sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> M. Ph. putūni; T. pubhattini.

<sup>30</sup> M. cuppika<sup>31</sup>

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evambhāvi evaṇḍ'-ana-  
tito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṇ bhāvitam  
evaṇ bahulikatam asminānasamugghāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu suhassa ca pahanā<sup>1</sup>  
... pe<sup>2</sup> ... catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati.  
Idam<sup>5</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṇ bhāvitam evaṇ bahu-  
likatam anekadhātupativedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu-sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi  
chatṭham anussatiṭṭhānam dhārehi<sup>6</sup>: idhi' Ānanda bhikkhu  
sato 'va'<sup>7</sup> abhikkamati, sato 'va'<sup>8</sup> patikkamati, sato 'va'<sup>9</sup>  
tiṭṭhati, sato 'va'<sup>10</sup> nisidati, sato 'va'<sup>11</sup> seyyam kappeti, sato  
'va' kammam<sup>12</sup> adhiṭṭhati. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānam  
evaṇ bhāvitam evaṇ bahulikatam satisampajaññāya<sup>13</sup> sam-  
vattati ti.

### XXX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhānuttari-  
yam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyānuttariyam, anussatānut-  
tariyam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi daasanāya  
gacchati, assaratanam pi daasanāya gacchati, maṇḍiratanam  
pi daasanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṇ<sup>15</sup> vā pana<sup>16</sup> dassanāya  
gacchati, samānam vā brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam  
micchāpatipannam daasanāya gacchati. Atti<sup>17</sup> etam bhik-  
khave dassanam? N'etam natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam  
bhikkhave dassanam hīnam gammam pothuḍḍhānam anari-  
yam anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na niro-  
dhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M, etam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> pahanāya. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> catutthajjhā; M<sub>2</sub> jhānam. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M, idam ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ti. <sup>7</sup> T. ca; M<sub>2</sub> atto ca. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> have kammam instead of 'va kammam; M<sub>2</sub> is  
spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> T. 'pajāññam; M<sub>2</sub> 'jāññā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M, imāni; M<sub>2</sub> omits cha.

<sup>12</sup> T. ussavacāni; M<sub>2</sub> M, uccāvacaṇi.

nibbānaṃ samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>3</sup> ñāyassa adhiḡgamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>4</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam<sup>5</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, vipāsaddam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> savanāya gacchati, gīta<sup>8</sup> addam<sup>9</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā pana savanāya gacchati, samapassa vā brāhmapassa vā micchādittṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atti<sup>11</sup> etam bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etam bhikkhave savanaṃ itthaṃ gammaṃ pothuḷḷanikaṃ<sup>12</sup> anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaṃ samvattati. Yo ca kho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>14</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhiḡgamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>15</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ<sup>16</sup> savanānuttariyaṃ. Labhānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. ekanti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M. M. <sup>o</sup>pariddavānaṃ throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. atthaṅga<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>saddassa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. uccāvacaṃ, and it omits vā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. putha<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.



pana lābham<sup>2</sup> labhati, samane vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādittihike micchāpatipanne saddham paṭilabhati<sup>3</sup>. Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hino gammo pothuḷḷaniko<sup>4</sup> anariyo anattasambhito na nibbidāya<sup>5</sup> na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati<sup>6</sup> nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>7</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhiḡgamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>8</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

6. Idaṃ bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim<sup>9</sup> pi sikkhati<sup>10</sup>, tharusmim<sup>11</sup> pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samanassa vā<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇassa vā micchādittihikassa micchāpatipannassa<sup>13</sup> sikkhati. Atth' eṣā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'eṣā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho eṣā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothuḷḷanikā anariyā anattasambhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhi-sīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>14</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhiḡgamāya nibbānassa

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M. M.    <sup>3</sup> T. M. labhati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. puthu<sup>5</sup>    <sup>5</sup> T. M. M. pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

<sup>6</sup> T. labhati.    <sup>7</sup> T. M. ekanti<sup>8</sup>    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. dha<sup>10</sup>    <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. add pana.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. patipattin.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatappavedīto dhamma-  
vinayo adhisīdam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-  
paññam pi sikkhati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekanta-  
gato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyam.  
Iti dassanānuttariyam savanānuttariyam lābhanuttariyam  
sikkhānuttariyam. Pāricariyānuttariyañ ca  
katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-  
manam pi paricarati, gahapatim<sup>2</sup> pi paricarati, uccāvacam  
vā pana paricarati, samanāṃ vā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchā-  
ditthikam micchāpatipannam paricarati. Atti<sup>4</sup> esā bhik-  
khavē pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā  
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīna gammā pothujjanikā anariyā  
anattasamphīta, na nibbidāya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . na nibbānāya  
sāmvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathā-  
gatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo  
ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyam bhikkhave  
pāricariyaṇaṃ satīānaṃ<sup>6</sup> visuddhiyā sokaparidevaṇaṃ sam-  
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyaassa  
adhigamāya nibbānaassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathā-  
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati nivṛtṭhasaddho  
nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati  
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam  
savanānuttariyam lābhanuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam pāri-  
cariyānuttariyam. Amassatānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,  
dārālābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,  
uccāvacam vā pana lābham<sup>7</sup> anussarati, samanāṃ vā<sup>8</sup>  
brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchāditthikam micchāpatipannam anus-  
sarati. Atti<sup>4</sup> esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti va-  
dāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīna gammā po-  
thujjanikā anariyā anattasamphīta na nibbidāya na virāgāya  
na<sup>9</sup> nirodhāya<sup>9</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya  
na nibbānāya sāmvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti<sup>6</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. gahapatikam.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M., add pana.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad anuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatināṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivṛtṭhasaddho nivṛtṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye<sup>3</sup> dassanavaram<sup>4</sup> laddhā savanañ<sup>5</sup> ca anuttaram<sup>6</sup>,  
lābhanuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhanuttariye<sup>7</sup> ratā<sup>8</sup>,  
upatṭhita paṇicariye<sup>9</sup>, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ<sup>10</sup>  
vivekapaṭisamyuttāṃ khemaṃ amatagāminin<sup>11</sup>,  
appamāde<sup>12</sup> pamuditā<sup>13</sup> nipaka sīlasamvutā:  
te ve kālena paccanti<sup>14</sup>, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo<sup>15</sup> tatiyo.

Tass<sup>16</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>17</sup>:

Sāma<sup>18</sup> aparihāniyo<sup>19</sup> bhayaṃ<sup>20</sup> Himavānussati<sup>21</sup>

Kaccāno dve ca<sup>22</sup> samayā<sup>23</sup> Udāyi anuttariyenā ti<sup>24</sup>.

### XXXI

1. Cha yime<sup>25</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekkhassa<sup>26</sup> bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti<sup>2</sup> \* T. M., M., ekanti<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ. \* T. sāvakāñ.

<sup>5</sup> S. anuttariyaṃ. \* M. °yam; T. °yaraṭā. \* M. tathā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. °yā. \* Ph. T. °ti. \* M. Ph. °naṃ; M., °ni.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °dena; M., °dapa<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M., M., pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. paccanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Sāmavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M., M., tatiyavaggo.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. uddānaṃ; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M., samako. \* T. M., °hamyo, and add so.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. ayam.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. hivaḍham vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M., M., hisama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujijhati.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M., M., \* T. M., M., °ye.

<sup>16</sup> M. M., °vena cā ti; °vavaggo ti; T. M., vena (without ti).

<sup>17</sup> T. M., M., ime. \* M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti.

3. Cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārata, bhojane mat-taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

### XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhik-kantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhassetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-vādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi<sup>5</sup>. Ekamantam tīta kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>6</sup> bhante dham-mā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhā-gāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>7</sup>. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvat-tanti<sup>8</sup> ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā aho si. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavan-tam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū amutesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhik-kantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhassetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tīta kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha<sup>9</sup> yime<sup>10</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>11</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., ime. <sup>3</sup> Ph. nisidi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandh<sup>5</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M. sekhassa bhikkhuno.



Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> aparihāṇāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth<sup>3</sup> ev' antaradhāy<sup>4</sup> ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
appamādagaru<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantayaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamīvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Ekamantaṃ tūṭhā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>6</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hiri-gāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti<sup>7</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth<sup>8</sup> ev' antaradhāy<sup>9</sup> ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
hiri-ottappasampanno<sup>4</sup> sappatisso<sup>5</sup> sagāravo  
abhabbo<sup>6</sup> parihāṇāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogataṃ paṭisaṃnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakke udapādi<sup>1</sup> 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha<sup>2</sup> avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub> sekhassa bhikkhuno.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. appamāda; T. M. 'dagāravo; omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub> ime. <sup>4</sup> M. hirott<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. sapa<sup>6</sup>; Ph. appa<sup>7</sup>; T. sappanātikko; M<sub>i</sub> sappanikkho (or 'tikko); M<sub>i</sub> sappatikkho. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>i</sub> bhavo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. upādi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub> 'pannā'mhā; M. Ph. 'pannā nama throughout.

pārāyaṇā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena 'Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmālokaṃ upapanno' hoti. Tatra' pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahāiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammājitam<sup>1</sup> vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā baham sammājeyya, evam eva Jetavane antara-hito tasmim Brahmāloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>3</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyāyam akāsi, yad idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam pañhantaṃ' ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pañhante āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ nēva<sup>5</sup> nu<sup>6</sup> kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. Ye kho<sup>7</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā<sup>8</sup> dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā sāghe<sup>9</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>10</sup> asamannāgatā<sup>11</sup> ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na<sup>12</sup> evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. uppanno; Ph. upanno.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. tatra.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M. samī throughout; T. sammijitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. āgataṃ; M. gataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Cātuma; Ph. Cātuma throughout.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. put kho after te.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sam throughout.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>12</sup> M. na tesam devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho te<sup>2</sup> mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme<sup>3</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>4</sup> samannāgatā<sup>5</sup> saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ñeva nu<sup>7</sup> kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .<sup>8</sup> Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratīnaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi<sup>9</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ<sup>7</sup> Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva).    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'vattino.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammūñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammūñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi ti.

## XXXV.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>2</sup>, pañāsaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

## XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave vivādamulāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso<sup>3</sup>, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>4</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya<sup>5</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>6</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>7</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitaya<sup>8</sup> bahujanāsukhaya<sup>9</sup> bahuno<sup>10</sup> janassa anattāya<sup>11</sup> ahitaya dukkhaya devamanussānam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamulassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha<sup>12</sup>, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamulassa āyatim anavassa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. ime. <sup>2</sup> S. antagasaññā. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M. imāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho. <sup>5</sup> Ph. appatisso throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. adds pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. apari<sup>8</sup> instead of na pari<sup>9</sup>; Ph. na apari<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> M., M., S. yo. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana<sup>13</sup>; M., M. bahujana<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> M. na bahujana<sup>16</sup>; Ph. bahujanassa sukhaya (without na); M., M. bahujana<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. na ba<sup>19</sup>; M. bahujanassa; M. bahujano janassa.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. atthaya. <sup>21</sup> M. passati.



vāya<sup>1</sup> patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>2</sup> hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhi hoti paḍasi . . .<sup>3</sup> issuki hoti macchari . . . satho<sup>4</sup> hoti māyavi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchāditti . . . sandittiparamāsi<sup>5</sup> hoti adhanagāhi<sup>6</sup> duppatinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittiparamāsi hoti adhanagāhi duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>7</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakāri, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>10</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>11</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>12</sup> bahuno<sup>13</sup> janassa anatthāya<sup>14</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa<sup>15</sup> pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya<sup>16</sup> patipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>17</sup> hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlani ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anvāssavāya. <sup>2</sup> M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. satho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. <sup>5</sup> T. sāparamāsi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. adāna<sup>6</sup> throughout; M. (Com.) adhanagāhi ti dalhagāhi. <sup>7</sup> Ph. adda pi. <sup>8</sup> S. pe | sikkhāya.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M. S. vo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana<sup>11</sup>; M. bahujana<sup>11</sup>; M. bahujana-ahitāya.

<sup>12</sup> M. na bahujana<sup>12</sup>; Ph. only sukhāya; M. M. bahujana<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> M. na ba<sup>13</sup>; Ph. na bahujano; M. M. bahujano.

<sup>14</sup> M. M. M. atthāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā and so on.

<sup>16</sup> S. anvāssa<sup>16</sup>.

## XXXVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavanene Anāthapiṇḍikassa<sup>1</sup> ārame<sup>2</sup>. Tena kho pana samayaena Velukaṇḍaki<sup>3</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā Sariputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti. Addasa kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakiṃ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sariputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpentim, disvā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū amantesi: — Esa bhikkhave Velukaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sariputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chalaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chalaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇa hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggahakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggahakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggahakā vitarāga vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitamohā<sup>5</sup> vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggahakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, paṭiggahakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chalaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇa hoti.

3. Evaṃ chalaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum<sup>6</sup> 'ettako puññābhisaṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo<sup>7</sup> sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho treva<sup>9</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. 'kamṭaki throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. disvāna.      <sup>4</sup> M. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. katum.      <sup>6</sup> M. kusalābhīhāro, and it omits sukhassā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M. 'eva throughout.

naṃ gahetum 'ettakāni' udakāḷhakāni' ti vā 'ettakāni<sup>1</sup>  
udakāḷhakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakāḷhakasahasāni' ti vā. Atha kho  
asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva sam-  
kham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chalaṇ-  
gasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamā-  
naṃ gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando<sup>2</sup> su-  
khassāhāro sovaḍḍiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko  
ittihāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti.  
Atha kho asamkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho  
tveva samkham gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadanā cittaṃ pasādaye<sup>3</sup>,  
datvā attamano hoti: esā<sup>4</sup> yaññassa<sup>5</sup> sampadā.

Vitarāga<sup>6</sup> vitadosā vitamohā anāsava<sup>7</sup>;  
khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo<sup>8</sup>,  
Sayam ācamayitvā<sup>9</sup> datvā sakelhi pāṇibhi  
attano parato c'eso<sup>10</sup> yañño hoti mahapphalo.  
Evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasa  
avyāpajjham sukham lokam<sup>11</sup> paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,  
sammodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-  
taṃ etad avoca: —

2. Aham hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi  
attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Maham brāhmaṇa evaṃvā-  
diṃ<sup>3</sup> evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ<sup>4</sup> addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase. <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., put pe after vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., omit this phrase. <sup>4</sup> M., M., omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. M., °dayam. <sup>7</sup> Ph. etā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. aññassa. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. have the singular.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. ācaritvāna; M., ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M.,  
ayācayitvāna. <sup>13</sup> Ph. v'eso. <sup>14</sup> Ph. loke. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> all MSS. except M. M., have °di; only M. M., M.,  
have °tthim.

nāma sayam<sup>1</sup> abhikkamanto<sup>2</sup> sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi arabbhadhātū<sup>3</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Arabbhadhātuyā sati arabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>4</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa arabbhadhātuyā sati arabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātū<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi thitidhātū<sup>9</sup> . . . atthi upakkamadhātū<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā<sup>11</sup> sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>12</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā<sup>13</sup> sati<sup>14</sup> upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>15</sup>. Mahāṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā asseṣiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro<sup>16</sup> ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ttu'imāni<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tui?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. 'ti ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. S. add ti.    <sup>4</sup> T. nikkamma<sup>19</sup>; S. adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>6</sup> S. dhiti<sup>20</sup>

<sup>7</sup> in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, mahāṃ (Ph. omits mā<sup>21</sup>) evaṃ<sup>22</sup> and so on; M. repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br<sup>23</sup>, atthi nikkamma<sup>24</sup> to parakāro.    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add kho.



jena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena kammaṇa devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena kammaṇa nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>3</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>2</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>4</sup>.

Imāni<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīpi<sup>6</sup> imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa amohajena kammaṇa nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>5</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa amohajena kammaṇa devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>2</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>6</sup> viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ye.    <sup>2</sup> S. "ti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., S. pitti<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M., continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh<sup>6</sup> alobhajena kammaṇa and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have pitti<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi<sup>6</sup>; S. Kimmi<sup>6</sup>; Ph. Kimilānam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme<sup>1</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>2</sup>, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā<sup>1</sup> Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Giṇṇhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram adāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Giṇṇhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto<sup>2</sup> addasa<sup>3</sup> aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkantham, disvā bhikkhū amantesi: — Passatha no tumhe<sup>4</sup> āvuso amum mahantaṃ dārukkantham ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amum dārukkantham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M. omits dh° agā° vih° appa°.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. appat° and sappat° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sandhāre.

<sup>4</sup> S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. \* omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmin<sup>2</sup> dārukkhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmin<sup>2</sup> dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhimucceyya ti.

## XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>6</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅge. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅge. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>7</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-sampanno . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadevakam samarakam . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . arahatam dasanam hoti<sup>10</sup> ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam<sup>10</sup> khādaniyam bhojanīyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅge ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahivārakotthake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. atth' āv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. amumhi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. amukasmim.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. Icchānaṅgik<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>s</sub>. give this sentence in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke' pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-  
vattā<sup>1</sup> maññe macche vilopenti<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>? 'Ete bhante Icchāna-  
galakā brāhmapagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-  
yam adāya bahivārakotthake thitā Bhagavantam yeva<sup>4</sup>  
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Māhaṃ<sup>6</sup> Nāgita yasena  
saṃāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho<sup>6</sup> Nāgita na-y-  
imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>7</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-  
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa<sup>8</sup> akiccha-  
lābhi akasiralābhi, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>10</sup> pavi-  
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-  
lābhi assaṃ akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so taṃ miḥsasukhaṃ  
middhasukhaṃ<sup>11</sup> labhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya<sup>12</sup> ti.  
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-  
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>13</sup>. Yena yen'eva dāni  
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>14</sup> 'va bhavissanti brāh-  
mapagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>15</sup> ca. Seyyathā  
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam uda-  
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni  
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>14</sup> 'va bhavissanti brāhmapa-  
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>15</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāyaṇ' ti<sup>16</sup>. 'Māhaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
Nāgita yasena saṃāgamam mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho  
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>18</sup> pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa<sup>19</sup>  
akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>20</sup>  
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-  
kāmalābhi<sup>21</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so taṃ miḥsasukhaṃ  
middhasukhaṃ labhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya<sup>22</sup> ti.

3. Idhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. kena for ke pana.

<sup>2</sup> T. kevaddhā; M. puts maññe after macche.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. peti (without ti). <sup>4</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> T. khāhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. so khā. <sup>7</sup> M. nekkhama<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> Ph. yāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. nikkhama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sādīyeyya. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the last phrase.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. jana<sup>o</sup>; M. jāna<sup>o</sup> and jana<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> T. "pamāyanti.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. nekkhama<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>17</sup> S. inserts assaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. 'yya (without ti).



samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' iuam āyasmantam āramiko vā<sup>1</sup> ghaṭṭessati<sup>2</sup> samanuddeso vā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>5</sup> samādhimhā<sup>6</sup> cāvessati<sup>7</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>8</sup> homi gāmanavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam<sup>9</sup> araṇṇe<sup>10</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>11</sup> nisinnam<sup>12</sup>, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddakilamatham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>13</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita<sup>14</sup> evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādhissati<sup>15</sup>, samāhitam<sup>16</sup> vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>17</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha<sup>18</sup> panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>19</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha<sup>20</sup> panāham<sup>21</sup> Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavilāram lābhim civarapīṇapātasesanāgilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati<sup>22</sup> paṭisallanam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

<sup>1</sup> S. tam kim; T. M.<sub>2</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> T. M.<sub>2</sub> M.<sub>2</sub> ghaḍḍhessati; omitted by M.; Ph. inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add sahadhammiko vā; T. M.<sub>2</sub> add so (T. se).

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. <sup>7</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>8</sup> S. araṇṇikam throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. M.<sub>2</sub> insert vā; M.<sub>2</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> T. pacca<sup>23</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> S. ekaggam.

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>14</sup> T. M.<sub>2</sub> 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

<sup>15</sup> T. na samā<sup>24</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. 'rakkhessati.

<sup>17</sup> in T. this sentence is missing.

<sup>18</sup> T. idhāham. <sup>19</sup> Ph. riccati throughout.

thāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>2</sup> osarivā<sup>3</sup> vāsam kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>4</sup> homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakam labhīm civarapindapāṭusenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipannāmetvā<sup>5</sup> na rīncati paṭisallānam, na rīncati araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>6</sup> pantāni<sup>7</sup> senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci<sup>9</sup> passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmīm samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>10</sup> catuttho.

Tass<sup>11</sup> uddānam<sup>12</sup>:

Sekkhā<sup>13</sup> dve aparihāni<sup>14</sup> Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā  
Vivādadanattakāri<sup>15</sup> nidānam<sup>16</sup> Kimbila<sup>17</sup> dārukkhandbena  
Nāgito ti.

### XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Sāvattthiyam pindāya pāvīsi. Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhat-tam pindapāṭupatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āman-tesi: — Āyā<sup>18</sup> Ananda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> araṇṇe vana<sup>o</sup> \* M. Ph. "tthānim.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ota<sup>o</sup> \* M. anattamano.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. paṭiṇā<sup>o</sup>; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. panthāni.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. yasmīm haṃ; S. yasmīm panāhaṃ. \* Ph. S. kañci.

<sup>6</sup> M. Deva<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhaparihaniya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. devānam vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> devatāvaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> \* M. Ph. S. sekkhā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> hāniyā.

<sup>9</sup> M. "dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvakādi; T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> vivādamānasikāri. <sup>10</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>. M<sub>o</sub> nidāna.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M<sub>o</sub> Kimbila; T. bila; M<sub>o</sub> bila.

sādo ten' upasāṅkamissāma<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbarāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasāṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā rutthito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyam' Ānanda yena pubbakotthako ten' upasāṅkamissāma<sup>2</sup> gattāni parisīcītun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbakotthako ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisīcītun. Pubbakotthake gattāni parisīcītvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>3</sup>.

2. Tena kho pana samayena raṇṇo Pasenadi-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahaturiyatālitavāditenā pubbakotthakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata<sup>4</sup> bho<sup>5</sup> raṇṇo nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho raṇṇo nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho raṇṇo nāgo, kāyupapanno<sup>6</sup> vata bho raṇṇo nāgo, nāgo<sup>7</sup> vata bho nāgo<sup>8</sup> ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'atthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ<sup>9</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>10</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>11</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññaṃ pi kañci mahantaṃ<sup>12</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>13</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>14</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo<sup>15</sup> ti? 'Atthim pi kho Udayi mahantaṃ<sup>16</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>17</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>18</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho<sup>19</sup> nāgo<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup>. Assam pi kho Udayi<sup>22</sup> . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . gonam pi kho Udayi<sup>24</sup> . . . pe<sup>25</sup> . . . uragam<sup>26</sup> pi kho Udayi<sup>27</sup> . . . pe<sup>28</sup> . . . rukkhāṃ pi kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'mi. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *sukkhā*; S. *pubbasadisāni* kurumāno.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., S. 'dissa. <sup>4</sup> T. M., M., *vatāyam*.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., *kāyupapanno*. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

<sup>7</sup> M. *mahattam*. <sup>8</sup> M. *brahmattam*; *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *mahattam*.

<sup>10</sup> M. *brahmattam*; Ph. *has after mahattam*: *gonam pi bho Udayi and so on*. <sup>11</sup> M. *brahmattam*. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>13</sup> M. S. *add mah' brah'*. <sup>14</sup> M. *pa*; *omitted by S.*

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. *add mah' brah'*.

<sup>16</sup> M. *pa*; *omitted by Ph.* T. M., S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. *nāgam*; T. M., *omit this phrase*; M., *omits also manussam pi kho U*.

Udāyi<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ  
brahantaṃ kāyupapannam<sup>3</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo  
vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussā-  
ya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo  
ti brūmi<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva  
subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> api c'Udāyi yo sade-  
vake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā<sup>7</sup>  
pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya  
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi<sup>8</sup> ti. Idaṃ ca pañham  
bhante Bhagavatā<sup>9</sup> subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddham attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe<sup>10</sup> cittaśūpasame rataṃ,  
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammāparagum,  
devā pi naṃ<sup>11</sup> namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.  
Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ  
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ<sup>12</sup> muttam selā va kañcanaṃ  
sabbe accaruṇi nāgo Himavā<sup>13</sup> māne<sup>14</sup> siluccaye  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ<sup>15</sup> saccaṇāmo<sup>16</sup> anuttaro.  
Nāgaṃ vo<sup>17</sup> kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so:  
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te dave,  
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ<sup>18</sup> caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,  
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhassetadantavā<sup>19</sup>,  
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi<sup>20</sup> samātapo<sup>21</sup>, viveko tassa vāladhi.  
So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhataṃ<sup>22</sup> susamāhito<sup>23</sup>,  
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, thito nāgo samāhito,  
saṃam<sup>24</sup> samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add mah' brah'*

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M. S. <sup>3</sup> T. M. kāyupp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *sasamaṇiyā*. <sup>5</sup> Ph. *sasamaṇa* <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M. *to*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *inserts amatapathe*. <sup>8</sup> M. M. S. *taṃ*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *nekkhama*; M. *nekkhamme rataṃ*.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. *Himavā māne*. <sup>11</sup> M. *kāyamānaṃ*.

<sup>12</sup> M. M. *subba* <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. *te*. <sup>14</sup> T. M. *yaṃ ca*.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M. M. *upekha* <sup>16</sup> T. *kucchin*.

<sup>17</sup> T. *samādāya ma po*; M. M. *samācāpo*.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. *ajjhattupasaṃhito* (S. *ajjhata*).

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. *seyyam*; M. *samayam*.



sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.  
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,  
 ghāsam<sup>1</sup> accchādanam laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayam<sup>2</sup>,  
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho<sup>3</sup> 'va gacchati.  
 Yathā pi udake jātam puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> toyena sugandham manoramam,  
 tath' eva loke sujāto<sup>6</sup> buddho loke virajjati<sup>7</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>8</sup> lokena toyena padumam yathā.  
 Mahāgini<sup>9</sup> pajjalito anāhārūpasammati  
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu<sup>10</sup> nibbuto ti pavuccati.  
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani<sup>11</sup> upamā viññūhi desitā,  
 viññissanti<sup>12</sup> mahānāga nāgam nāyena desitam.  
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,  
 sariram vijaham nāgo parinibbati<sup>13</sup> 'nāsavo<sup>14</sup> ti.

## XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivā-  
 setvā puttaciṇṇam ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>15</sup> upāsikāya  
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane  
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimā kho  
 Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā  
 dhammo desito aññeyyo<sup>16</sup>, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca  
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatika<sup>17</sup> bhavissanti abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S. ghāsa; M. ghāyam; T. sāsam; M. sāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ye. <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. anapekho. <sup>4</sup> S. ca vaḍḍhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. upalimp<sup>18</sup>; M. Ph. n'upalimp<sup>19</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M. M. jāto.

<sup>7</sup> T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> S. mahāgg<sup>20</sup>; M. mahāgani.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

<sup>10</sup> M. M. panim; M. Ph. pinī; T. viññūpanim.

<sup>11</sup> M. M. viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M. M. S. parinibbissati.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M. S. anāsavo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Migasālā<sup>21</sup> throughout; M. 'sālikāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. ñeyyo. <sup>16</sup> Ph. samasamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyaṃ?<sup>1</sup> Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi ārācāri<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto' Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>3</sup> ti; petteyyo<sup>4</sup> piyo<sup>5</sup> me<sup>6</sup> bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto' Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>7</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami<sup>8</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisidi<sup>9</sup>. Atha kho bhante Migasālā<sup>10</sup> upāsikā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā<sup>11</sup> upāsikā maṃ etaḍ avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>12</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri ahoṣi ārācāri<sup>13</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto' Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>14</sup> ti; petteyyo<sup>15</sup> piyo<sup>16</sup> me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṣi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'yaṃ ti; T. 'raya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ānācāri; T. ārācāra<sup>c</sup>; omitted by M<sub>o</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. patto throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>z</sub> upp<sup>a</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>z</sub> petto; S. pitu. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pi; T. M<sub>o</sub> pi so.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Migasān<sup>a</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. 'mip.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'dim. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>z</sub> 'yā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ānācā; T. ārācāri; M<sub>o</sub> ācāri.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitam kāyam upapanno<sup>1</sup> ti. Katham katham nā-māyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyan<sup>3</sup> ti? Evam rutte aham bhante Migasālam<sup>4</sup> upāsikam etad avocam 'evam kho pan' etam bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan<sup>5</sup> ti.

Ka c'Ānanda<sup>6</sup> Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā<sup>7</sup> ambakasāñña<sup>8</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne<sup>9</sup>? Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa sa-vanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati. So<sup>11</sup> kāyassa bheda parammarapā hānāya pareti<sup>12</sup> no<sup>13</sup> vihesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>14</sup> hoti no vihesagāmi<sup>15</sup>.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-samvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa sa-vanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi pativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>16</sup> pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarapā vihesāya pareti no hānāya, vihesagāmi<sup>17</sup> yeva<sup>18</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māpikā pamiṇanti<sup>19</sup> 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>20</sup> dhammā aparassa pi te 'va<sup>21</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇṭto<sup>22</sup> ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam puggalo sorato<sup>23</sup> hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāsena. Tassa sa-vanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, dīṭṭhiyā pi pativeddham<sup>24</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam

<sup>1</sup> T. M., 'yā. <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., 'sāliṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. has Kānanda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. amma; M. Ph. S. 'sañña.

<sup>5</sup> M., 'puggalaparopariye ñāne; T. 'puggalāvāropariye ñāne; M. puggalapariye ñāne.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., samāyikam. <sup>7</sup> T. neso. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M., M., reva; T. is extremely spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> vihesāya. <sup>11</sup> Ph. minanti. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M., M., sur.

<sup>14</sup> T. M., M., suppati<sup>15</sup> in lieu of pi pati<sup>16</sup>.

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbhatī. Tadanantaram<sup>2</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu<sup>3</sup> pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaṇṇati<sup>4</sup> h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato<sup>5</sup> hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa<sup>6</sup> savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, ditthiya pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva<sup>7</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaccaṇkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, ditthiya pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva<sup>11</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaccaṇkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, ditthiya pi pativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>12</sup> pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarañā vise-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. tadant<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> dadant<sup>o</sup>     <sup>3</sup> S. *insertis* ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> (Com.) = gupakhananam pāpupāti; T. M<sub>2</sub> manṇati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> pe | samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacc<sup>o</sup>, as in 8.

<sup>7</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva.     <sup>8</sup> in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

<sup>9</sup> M. la.     <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>     <sup>11</sup> M. deva; T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> neva.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>1</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>



sāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va' dhammā aparassa<sup>2</sup> pi te 'va' dhammā, kasmā tesam eko bho eko paṇito<sup>3</sup> ti? Tap<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>5</sup> tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam ahiṭṭāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhiḡato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiya pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>6</sup> pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda<sup>7</sup> puggalam dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram<sup>8</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattā<sup>9</sup>, mā puggalesu pamāṇam ganhitthā. Khaññati<sup>10</sup> h' Ānanda<sup>11</sup> puggalesu pamāṇam ganhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Ka c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā balā ayyattā ambakā<sup>12</sup> ambakapaṇṇā<sup>13</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne<sup>14</sup>! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo sanvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahoṣi<sup>15</sup>, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatiṃ<sup>16</sup> pi aññassa<sup>17</sup>. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paṇṇāya Isidatto samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārūpāya paṇṇāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatiṃ<sup>18</sup> pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubbo ekaṅgahinā ti.

# XLV.

1. Daliddiyam<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M., M. reva.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parassa.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.,      <sup>5</sup> T. M., sam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. c'An<sup>7</sup>      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M., M. tadant<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. ahu.      <sup>9</sup> M., mamūnti.      <sup>10</sup> T. M., insert puggalo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>12</sup>; M. Ph. S. \*saññā.

<sup>12</sup> M. purisapuggala<sup>13</sup>; T. M., \*puggalapare pariye ñāne; M., \*paropariye ñāne.      <sup>14</sup> T. M., M., hoti.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. gati.      <sup>16</sup> T. aññatarassa.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M., M., S. da<sup>18</sup>      <sup>18</sup> T. da<sup>19</sup>

assako anālīko<sup>1</sup> inam ādiyati, inādānam<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>3</sup> assako anālīko inam ādiyitvā vaḍḍhim paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhim paṭisunitvā kalabhatam<sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhim na deti, codenti pi nam, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi nam, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi nam, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave daliddiyam<sup>5</sup> pi dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino, inādānam<sup>6</sup> pi dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmim kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkham lokasmim kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko<sup>7</sup>.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko<sup>7</sup> sadhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kiyena duccharitam carati, vācāya duccharitam carati, manasā duccharitam carati. Idam assa inādānam<sup>8</sup> vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanabhetu pāpikam iccham paṇidhāti<sup>9</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññā<sup>10</sup>' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññā' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M. anālīko; (T. anālīko twice); M. anālīh<sup>o</sup>; S. anaddhiko throughout.   <sup>2</sup> T. M. inādānam.   <sup>3</sup> T. da<sup>n</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kalabhatam.   <sup>5</sup> Ph. M. M. S. da<sup>n</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. ina<sup>n</sup>   <sup>7</sup> T. M. M. yo.   <sup>8</sup> M. ina<sup>n</sup>; S. namhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. padahati.   <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. jaññā throughout.

saṅkappeti<sup>1</sup>. 'mā mam jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati<sup>2</sup>. So tassa vacāduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikam iccham papidahati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā mam jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enam pesalā sabrahmacāri evam āhamsu: Ayaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> so āyasmā evamkāri evamsamācāro<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enam arañṇagatam vā rukkhamūlagatam vā suñṇāgaragatam vā vippatissārasahagatā pāpaka akusalavitakkā samudācaranti<sup>5</sup>. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāhiko<sup>6</sup> kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam caritvā manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā nirayabandhane<sup>7</sup> vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhane<sup>8</sup> vā. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekabandhanam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> samanupassāmi evampārupam evamkatukam<sup>11</sup> evam-antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave nirayabandhanam vā tiracchānāyonibandhanam vā ti.

Daliddiyam<sup>13</sup> dukkham loke ipādānañ<sup>14</sup> ca vuccati,  
daliddo imam ādāya bhuñjamāno<sup>15</sup> vihaññati,  
tato anucaranti nam, bandhanam pi nigacchati,  
etaṃ hi bandhanam dukkham kāmābhābhijappinam<sup>16</sup>.  
Tath' eva<sup>17</sup> ariyavinaye<sup>18</sup> saddhā yassa na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "kappati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> vā.

<sup>4</sup> M. "sama"; T. "samāsacāro; M. Ph. "samāno.

<sup>5</sup> M. anucaranti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> "yo. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>1</sub> "nena; T. "no.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ekam b'

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. "dukkham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> yathā<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, S. da<sup>14</sup>

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> ina<sup>16</sup>; Ph. ipāmārañ.

<sup>17</sup> T. kuñjamāno; M<sub>1</sub> tuñjamāno; M<sub>2</sub> tuccha<sup>18</sup>

<sup>19</sup> T. "labhā pi jappinam.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca after tath' eva.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> ariye vi<sup>22</sup>

ahiriko anottāpi<sup>1</sup> pāpakammavinicchayo<sup>2</sup>  
 kāyaduccaritam katvā vaciduccaritāni ca  
 manoduccaritam katvā 'mā maṃ jaññu' ti icchati.  
 So saṃsappati<sup>3</sup> kāyena vācāya udā cetasā  
 pāpakammam pavaḍḍhento tattha tatiha punappunam,  
 so pāpakammam dummmedho jānam dukkaṭam attano  
 daliddo iṇam ādāya bhūñjamāno<sup>4</sup> vihaññati.  
 Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasa dukkhā  
 gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe yassa vippatīsārājā,  
 so pāpakammam dummmedho jānam dukkaṭam attano  
 yonim aññataram gantvā nirāye vā pi bajjhati.  
 etaṃ hi bandhnanam dukkham<sup>5</sup> yamhā dhiro pamuccati<sup>6</sup>.  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayam  
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho<sup>7</sup> saddhassa gharāṃ esino  
 ditṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>8</sup> saṃparāyasukkhāya ca:  
 evam etaṃ gahatthānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhati.  
 Tath'eva ariyavināye<sup>9</sup> saddhā yassa patitṭhita  
 hirimāno ca ottāpi<sup>10</sup> paññavā silasamvuto,  
 eso kho ariyavināye<sup>11</sup> 'sukhajiv' ti<sup>12</sup> vuccati  
 nirāmisam sukham laddhā upekkham adhitṭṭhati.  
 Pañca nivarane hitvā nīccam āradḍhaviñño  
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:  
 evam<sup>13</sup> natvā yathābhūtam sabbasaññojanakkhaye<sup>14</sup>  
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
 Tassa<sup>15</sup> sammāvimuttassa nānam ce<sup>16</sup> hoti tādino  
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:  
 etaṃ kho paramam nānam, etaṃ sukham anuttaram,  
 asokaṃ virajam khemaṃ, etaṃ ānāyāya<sup>17</sup> uttaman ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ottappi; S. 'ttappi.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vinibbayo (S. 'kammam vi'); T. 'vinicchaye;  
 M. pāpakam pi vinicchayo.     <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. jañña.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. saṅkappati.     <sup>5</sup> M. tuja; M. tuccha; T. vujja.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.     <sup>7</sup> Ph. M. M. pavucca.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'ggaho; M. kavaggāho.     <sup>9</sup> T. ditṭhadhamme hi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. M. ariye vi.     <sup>11</sup> M. S. 'ttappi; Ph. M. 'ttappi.

<sup>12</sup> S. sukham j; Ph. sukham jivitam.     <sup>13</sup> M. S. etaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. 'yam.     <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by Ph. M.; M. kho; T. khe.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. anāyam; M. anāyam; M. anattam; M. ānāyam.



## XLVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>3</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyi bhikkhū apaśānti<sup>4</sup> 'ime pana 'ajhāyino<sup>5</sup> 'mha jhāyino 'mha<sup>6</sup> ti jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> pajjhāyanti<sup>8</sup>, kim h'ime<sup>9</sup> jhāyanti, kint'ime<sup>10</sup> jhāyanti, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> jhāyanti<sup>12</sup> ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>13</sup> janassa<sup>14</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>15</sup> devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyi bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apaśānti<sup>16</sup> 'ime pana 'dhammayog'amiha dhammayog'amiha<sup>17</sup> ti uddhata unnaḷa capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā<sup>18</sup> mutṭhasati<sup>19</sup> asampajānā asamahitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā, kim h'ime<sup>20</sup> dhammayogā, kint'ime<sup>21</sup> dhammayogā<sup>22</sup>, katham h'ime<sup>23</sup> dhammayogā<sup>24</sup> ti? Tattha jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>25</sup> janassa<sup>26</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogaṇaṃ yeva<sup>27</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Sayamjātiyaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> Assāsañcātiyaṃ; S. Sañj<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> 've. \* T. āvāsānti; M<sub>2</sub> assānti.

<sup>4</sup> T. jhāyi. \* T. jhāyina 'mho (sic).

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> ujjh<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> upajjh<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M<sub>2</sub> ujjh<sup>6</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> apajjhā<sup>6</sup> \* M. Ph. kim ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim h'ime; M<sub>2</sub> omits these three words.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> katham ime.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>2</sub> M. bahujano janassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. \* Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> M. appa<sup>15</sup> \* T. vicinna<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S. 'tino. \* M. Ph. kim ime; M<sub>2</sub> tili me dh<sup>17</sup>, then katham.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. \* Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasidanti, jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

5. Idha paṇvuso jhāyi bhikkhū jhāyīnam yeva bhikkhūnam vappam bhāsanti, no dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam<sup>3</sup> vappam bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyi ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasidanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vappam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariya<sup>4</sup> h'ete<sup>5</sup> āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā<sup>6</sup> viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evam sikkhitabbam: —

7. Jhāyi samānā dhammayogānam bhikkhūnam vappam bhāsissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Tam kissa hetu? Acchariya<sup>4</sup> h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmim, ye gambhīraṃ atthapaḍaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇyam<sup>3</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Moliyasivako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca<sup>4</sup> sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vaccati. Kittavata nu<sup>5</sup> kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>6</sup> akaliko chipassiko opānayiko<sup>7</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññuhi<sup>8</sup> ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. M. bahujano janassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>2</sub> hi te. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>2</sub> phuss<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. phassitva; T. passitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Moliyivako; Ph. Molasiivako, but at the other place Moli<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> sāvako and Moliyivako; S. Moliyasi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> sara<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M. neyiko; Ph. neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sivaka tañ ñev' ettha' paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko<sup>3</sup> dhammo<sup>4</sup> hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> Tam kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . santam<sup>7</sup> vā ajjhataṃ moham<sup>8</sup>, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>10</sup> paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

## XLVIII

1. Attha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam<sup>13</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

<sup>2</sup> T. tan ev' ettha. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M. S. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M. M. S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dosam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asantaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert asantaṃ vā a<sup>o</sup> moham.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add pi. <sup>10</sup> M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>

sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko chipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam<sup>2</sup> veditabbo viññuhi<sup>3</sup> ti?

2. Tena hi brahmaṇa taṁ hev' ettha patipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyakareyyāsi. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> ajjhattam<sup>6</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>7</sup> 'atthi me ajjhattam<sup>8</sup> rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam<sup>9</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>10</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>11</sup> 'natthi me ajjhattam<sup>12</sup> rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam<sup>13</sup> bho.' Yam kho tvam<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇa santam<sup>15</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>16</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>17</sup> 'atthi me ajjhattam<sup>18</sup> rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> ajjhattam<sup>21</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>22</sup> 'natthi me ajjhattam<sup>23</sup> rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evam<sup>24</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>25</sup> . . . Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam<sup>26</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>27</sup> dosam<sup>28</sup>, santam<sup>29</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>30</sup> moham<sup>31</sup>, santam<sup>32</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>33</sup> kāyasandosam<sup>34</sup>, santam<sup>35</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>36</sup> vacisandosam<sup>37</sup>, santam<sup>38</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>39</sup> manosandosam<sup>40</sup> 'atthi me ajjhattam<sup>41</sup> manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam<sup>42</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>43</sup> manosandosam<sup>44</sup> 'natthi me ajjhattam<sup>45</sup> manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evam<sup>46</sup> bho.' Yam kho tvam<sup>47</sup> brāhmaṇa santam<sup>48</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>49</sup> manosandosam<sup>50</sup> 'atthi me ajjhattam<sup>51</sup> manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam<sup>52</sup> vā ajjhattam<sup>53</sup> manosandosam<sup>54</sup> 'natthi me ajjhattam<sup>55</sup> manosandoso' ti pajānāsi<sup>56</sup>: evam<sup>57</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akaliko chipassiko opanayiko<sup>58</sup> paccattam<sup>59</sup> veditabbo viññuhi ti.

'Abhikkantam<sup>60</sup> bho Gotama, abhikkantam<sup>61</sup> bho Gotama . . .<sup>62</sup> upāsakam<sup>63</sup> mam<sup>64</sup> bhavam<sup>65</sup> Gotamo<sup>66</sup> dhāretu ajja-tagge pānupetaṃ sarapam<sup>67</sup> gatan<sup>68</sup> ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana<sup>2</sup> samayena Aśmā ca Khemo Aśmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. <sup>5</sup> S. inserts pe.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'si ti, then Yam kho tvam<sup>14</sup> br<sup>15</sup> santam<sup>15</sup> vā a<sup>16</sup> manosandosam<sup>17</sup> 'atthi me and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M. pe<sup>18</sup> upā<sup>19</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by M., <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.



ranti Andhavamasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup>, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnō<sup>2</sup> kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhipabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hino» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhipabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hino» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante<sup>5</sup> āyasmante ca<sup>6</sup> Kheme āyasmante<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññam vyākaronti. Attho ca rutto attā ca anupanitto. Atha ca pana<sup>9</sup> idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā<sup>10</sup> maññe<sup>11</sup> aññam vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātam āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na<sup>12</sup> omesu<sup>13</sup> samatte<sup>14</sup> nopaniyare<sup>15</sup>

Khina sañjāti<sup>16</sup> vusitam<sup>17</sup> brahmacariyam<sup>18</sup> caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā<sup>19</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. "mi.    <sup>2</sup> T. "nnā.    <sup>3</sup> T. tam.    <sup>4</sup> T. upatthā-

<sup>5</sup> M. S. "tesu; T. adds ca.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.; Ph. puts ca after Su<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. M. add me.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. "kam.    <sup>10</sup> M. maññe 'va.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>12</sup> M. oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. "tto; M. S. "tthe.    <sup>14</sup> T. M. M. na upa<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. M. khina; M. Ph. jāti; T. sañjāti.    <sup>17</sup> T. vusita<sup>18</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Ph. "cariyan ti (omits car).    <sup>19</sup> T. "mutto.

## L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa<sup>1</sup> hatupanisam<sup>2</sup> hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikhā<sup>3</sup> pi na pāripūrim<sup>4</sup> gacchati, taco pi na pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanissasampannam<sup>7</sup> hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanissasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno<sup>9</sup> hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam<sup>10</sup> hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikhā<sup>11</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa<sup>12</sup> upanissasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam<sup>16</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "vipp" throughout; M. mostly; T. only once.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. hatū<sup>17</sup> nearly always.

<sup>3</sup> M. M. patikā; S. papp<sup>18</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pari<sup>19</sup> throughout; T. only once.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. add silam. <sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. upanissaya<sup>20</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. upanissa<sup>21</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. papp<sup>22</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S. inserts pe. <sup>11</sup> M. adds silam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M. S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. nāṇa<sup>23</sup>

## LL.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>2</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ suvāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasa<sup>3</sup> samphutthapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññatāṃ ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto<sup>4</sup>, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandañ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta<sup>5</sup> suvāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthāṃ udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhayaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasa<sup>7</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>8</sup> manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvase therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta<sup>9</sup> āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikadharā, tasmim āvase vassaṃ upeti<sup>10</sup>, te kālana kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati<sup>11</sup> paripaṇhāti<sup>12</sup> 'idaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante kathāṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te<sup>14</sup> āyasmanto<sup>15</sup> avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇṇā ca uttānikaronti<sup>16</sup>, anekavīhitesu ca kaṅkhatthānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvata<sup>17</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sara<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M, cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahusuto.    <sup>5</sup> S. inserts dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert so before yathā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M, vicarati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bahusutā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. has the plural.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> idha.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. te tassa.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. mato; omitted by S.

<sup>13</sup> M. uttānīkar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>14</sup> S. adds nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ' c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe<sup>1</sup> cetasā<sup>2</sup> samphutthapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ'<sup>3</sup> c'idam<sup>4</sup> āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema<sup>7</sup>.

5. Āyasma<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> Ānando<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpūnāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakarapaṇaṃ gāthāṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasma Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasma Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasma Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasma Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>11</sup> manasānupekkhati; āyasma Ānando yasmaṃ āvase therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta āgātāgama dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmim āvase vassaṃ upeti, te āyasma Ānando kālena kalam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idam bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avitattañ' c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikatañ' ca uttānīkaronti, anekavihite<sup>12</sup> ca kaṅkhaṭṭhaniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ pativinodenti ti.

## LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇo yēna Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodayiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. assu<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> T. 'tam idam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'to ti; Ph. 'ta ti. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadema.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. so ay<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. 'carati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. Jāṇusso; T. M. M. Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. pe viti<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>14</sup>



2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā<sup>1</sup> kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicāra bala-dhiṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> pathavibhinivesā<sup>3</sup> issariyapariyosānā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Brāhmaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇa kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicāra mantādhīṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicāra sippādhīṭṭhānā kamantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisaḍhippāyā alaṅkārapavicāra puttādhīṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā<sup>7</sup> issariyapariyosānā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa āḍanāḍhippāyā gahaṇūpavicāra<sup>9</sup> satthādhīṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā<sup>10</sup> ti.

Samāṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicāra kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samāṇa kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccāḍhippāyā paññūpavicāra silādhīṭṭhānā akiñcaṇābhinivesā<sup>11</sup> nibbānapariyosānā<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ<sup>13</sup> bho<sup>14</sup> Gotama<sup>15</sup>, khattiyānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyā ca upavicāraṇa ca adhiṭṭhānaṇa ca abhinivesaṇa ca pariyosānaṇa ca, brāhmaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . gahapatikānaṃ<sup>17</sup> pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthināṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. vinivesā throughout. <sup>2</sup> Ph. phal°

<sup>3</sup> M. vibhi°; S. vi abhi°; T. M. pathavinivesā; M. patha-vivivesā. <sup>4</sup> all MSS. except S. have asapatti°

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M. M. gahaṇ° <sup>6</sup> M. S. akiñcaṇā°; Ph. akiñca°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. gahapatināṃ.

jānāti . . . samaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhiṭṭhāyaṃ ca upaticāraṇ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṇ ca pariyoṇānaṃ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇṇipetaṃ sarapaṃ gatan ti.

## LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṃno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho' brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato' ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kāñci jaṅgamānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāṇānaṃ<sup>4</sup> padajātāni<sup>5</sup>, sabbhāni<sup>6</sup> tāni<sup>7</sup> hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhayati<sup>8</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato' ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgarassa ya kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭāninnā kūṭasamosarāṇā, kūṭaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhayati, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. sārā; omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. padānaṃ jātāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. add yad idam mahantaṭṭhena (S. 'tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako<sup>2</sup> babbajam<sup>3</sup> lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti uidhunāti<sup>4</sup> nicchedeti<sup>5</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiya<sup>8</sup> vāṇacchinnaya<sup>9</sup> yaṇi kāñci ambāni vāṇūpanibandhanāni<sup>10</sup>, sabbāni<sup>11</sup> tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>13</sup>, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyutta<sup>14</sup> bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabbhā, sabbā tā candassa<sup>16</sup> pabbhāya kalam<sup>17</sup> nāgghanti<sup>18</sup> soḷasim, candappabbhā<sup>19</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>20</sup> ubho atthe samadhiḡgayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>21</sup>. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>22</sup> ubho atthe samadhiḡgayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>23</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>24</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ mama bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. phu; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. 'jam l'; M<sub>7</sub> ja l'; M. Ph. S. pabb<sup>h</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'jā. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>5</sup> M. nicchāreti; Ph. 'cchoreti; M<sub>8</sub> 'cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoteti); M<sub>9</sub> nipphoteti; T. niccoteti; M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) nicchedeti ti bahāya vā rukke vā paharati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub> add appamādo eko dhammo.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'piṇḍassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> S. vaṇṇo; M. Ph. vāṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> S. khuddaka; T. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> khudd<sup>h</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. 'yanta.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub> candimāya; M<sub>8</sub> candimā. <sup>16</sup> S. kalam.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. n'aggh<sup>h</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> candi<sup>h</sup>

<sup>19</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. 'ko ti. <sup>21</sup> T. does not repeat this locution.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattaṣu āvāsesu. Tatra sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>1</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti<sup>3</sup>, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upāsakanam etad abosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita<sup>4</sup> civarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanam upāsakanam etad abosi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>6</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>7</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yaṃ nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyamaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsaka yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā āvāsa, alan te idha vāsenā<sup>9</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsa aññam<sup>10</sup> āvāsam<sup>11</sup> agamāsi. Tatra<sup>12</sup> pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>13</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vitud<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>2</sup> T. also vitud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. saṇṭhahanti throughout.      <sup>4</sup> T. parāpa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. vitūdeti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. aññāvāsam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. aññatra.      <sup>8</sup> T. vitudetī.



canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rñcanti āvāsam; yaṃ nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāmaṃ' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsaka yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamata bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā pi āvāsā, alaṇ te idha vāseṇa' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatra pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmata Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. pe | roseti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vihesati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. M. have after akko: rosiya<sup>2</sup> and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'rehi.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe | yaṃ nūna.

rinācanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi<sup>1</sup> ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsaka yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnaṃ yaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattaivaram adāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo<sup>2</sup> pabbato<sup>3</sup>, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāp kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handa kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbajenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vānija tīradassim sakunam gabetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti<sup>4</sup>. Te<sup>5</sup> atiradakkhimiya<sup>6</sup> nāvāya tīradassim sakunam muñcanti. So gacchat' eva<sup>7</sup> puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako<sup>8</sup> 'va' hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbajenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike<sup>9</sup> āgacchasi.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'te. <sup>2</sup> M. 'te. <sup>3</sup> T. 'gāyanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'dassiya; S. 'dassaniyā (v. l. 'dakkhimiya).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. gacchati. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. gato. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. 'kam.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho\* nāma nigrodharāja ahosi pañcasākko sita-cchāyo manoramo<sup>1</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakūṇam<sup>2</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva<sup>3</sup> mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma alhakkathālikā<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ assa sudāni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhura<sup>5</sup> anilakam<sup>6</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhim itthāgārena, ekam khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandhaṃ negamañānapadā<sup>7</sup> paribhuñjanti, ekam khandhaṃ samānabrāhmaṇa paribhuñjanti, ekam khandhaṃ migapakkhiyo<sup>8</sup> paribhuñjanti. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati<sup>9</sup>. Na ca sudam<sup>10</sup> aññamaññassa<sup>11</sup> phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhivā<sup>12</sup> sakkhaṃ bhañjitvā<sup>13</sup> pakkami. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe<sup>14</sup> nigrodharāje<sup>15</sup> addivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva<sup>16</sup> pāpa<sup>17</sup> manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhivā sakkhaṃ bhañjitvā<sup>18</sup> pakkamissati, yaṃ nūna Suppatittho nigrodharāja āyatim phalaṃ na dadeyya' ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharāja āyatim phalaṃ nādāsi<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

\* M. Supa<sup>3</sup> throughout.    2 Ph. °rammo.

1 T. M., M. mūlaka; Ph. °kāni.

2 omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l.    3 M. Ph. alha<sup>6</sup>

4 M. S. khudda<sup>5</sup> (M. °dha).

5 M. Ph. S. anelakam; M. (Com.) anīlan ti niddosam.

6 M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

7 M., °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

8 T. pakkhati.    9 M. Ph. puna.    10 Ph. aññassa.

11 M. pakkhivā.    12 Ph. bhañjitvā.    13 M. Ph. °titthassa.

14 M. Ph. °rajassa.    15 M. Ph. yāvata.

16 M. Ph. S. pāpa<sup>17</sup>    17 Ph. S. na ad<sup>18</sup>

Hardy.

rāja Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā Sakkam devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge  
 mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatittho nigrodharāja phalaṃ na  
 deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam  
 indo tathārūpaṃ iddhabhisankhāraṃ abhisankhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā  
 bhusā<sup>2</sup> vātavutthi<sup>3</sup> āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājaṃ  
 pātesi<sup>4</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>5</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika  
 Suppatitthe nigrodharāja adhiwatthā devatā dukkhi dum-  
 manā assumukhi rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Atha kho  
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppa-  
 titthe nigrodharāja adhiwatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitthe nigrodharāja adhiwattham de-  
 vatam etad avoca 'kin nu tvam devate dukkhi dummanā  
 assumukhi rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ thitā' ti? 'Tathā hi  
 pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā bhavanam pā-  
 tesī<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Api nu tvam devate rukkhad-  
 dhamme thitāya<sup>9</sup> bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā bhavanam pā-  
 tesī<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Katham pana mārisa rukkho<sup>10</sup>  
 rukkhadhamme thito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva<sup>11</sup> devate rukkhassa  
 mūlam mūlatthikā haranti, tacam tacatthikā haranti, pat-  
 tam pattatthikā haranti, puppham pupphatthikā haranti,  
 phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena<sup>12</sup> devatāya<sup>13</sup>  
 anattamanatā vā anabhinandi<sup>14</sup> vā karaṇiyyā: evaṃ kho  
 devate rukkho rukkhadhamme thito hoti' ti. 'Atthitāy  
 eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme<sup>15</sup> bhusā vātavut-  
 thi āgantvā bhavanam pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>8</sup> ti.  
 'Sace kho tvam devate rukkhadhamme<sup>16</sup> tittheyyāsi,  
 siyā pi<sup>17</sup> te bhavanam yathāpure' ti. Thassā<sup>18</sup> aham

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M. iddhiyabhi' abhi<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhusā throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. vāta-utthi; M. vātavut-

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pavātesī (S. v. l. pātesi). <sup>5</sup> T. 'laū c'ak-

<sup>6</sup> Ph. continues: etā Supp<sup>o</sup> nigrodha<sup>o</sup> adhi<sup>o</sup> devatā etad  
 ahosi. Tathā and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. papātesi; M. pāpatehi and <sup>8</sup>tesi; M. Ph. S. pavātesī.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'ta. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. idha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. te. <sup>12</sup> T. 'ta.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. 'raddhi (also v. l. in S.); M. 'rati. <sup>14</sup> T. 'dhammo.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>16</sup> S. tittheyyām; M. is spoiled.



mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhāsī<sup>2</sup>, yathā bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājam us-sāpesi, sacchayini<sup>3</sup> mūlāni abhesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu tam<sup>4</sup> samanadhamme<sup>5</sup> tṭhitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyū<sup>6</sup> sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Katham pana<sup>8</sup> bhante samaṇo samanadhamme<sup>9</sup> tṭhito hoti<sup>10</sup> ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati: evam kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samanadhamme tṭhito hoti<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Atthi-tam<sup>12</sup> yeva kho mam bhante samanadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi<sup>13</sup> ti.

7. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni abhesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakānam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni<sup>14</sup> na pasādesum<sup>15</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>16</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu<sup>17</sup>. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho<sup>18</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . Araṇemi<sup>20</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddalako<sup>21</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipalo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'khari; Ph. khari.

<sup>2</sup> T. sacca<sup>2</sup>; M. saṅcha<sup>3</sup>; Ph. pañcavidhāni. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tvam.

<sup>4</sup> T. asa<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. M. have 'jesum. <sup>6</sup> M. nu kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. 'dhammo. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'tā. <sup>9</sup> T. cittaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. padosesum; M. padasesum.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> T. Mugha<sup>12</sup>; M. S. Mūga<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. Araṇ<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. Kuda<sup>15</sup>; M. Kuṭa<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi tittḥakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentaṃsa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>2</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatim viupātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>3</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentaṃsa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu<sup>4</sup>. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre<sup>5</sup> tittḥakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaśaṅghe<sup>6</sup> padutṭhacitto akkoṣeyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Evam bhante.'

8. Yo kho<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre<sup>9</sup> tittḥakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaśaṅghe<sup>10</sup> padutṭhacitto<sup>11</sup> akkoṣeyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>12</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekam dīṭṭhisampannam puggalam padutṭhacitto<sup>13</sup> akkoṣati paribhāseti, ayam tato bahutaram apuññaṃ pasavati<sup>14</sup>. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Naṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ<sup>15</sup> khantiṃ<sup>16</sup> vādāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tāmaṃ ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

9. Na no<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacārisu cittāni padutṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evam hi<sup>18</sup> te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbam ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. padosesuṃ; M. padesesuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. M. uppu<sup>19</sup> <sup>3</sup> S. ro.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāvaka<sup>20</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pasā<sup>21</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. M. dutṭha<sup>22</sup>

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M. omits also Yo of the following clause. <sup>9</sup> Ph. pasati.

<sup>10</sup> S. \*pam. <sup>11</sup> S. \*tam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. no; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. ama; M. āvi.

<sup>13</sup> M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho<sup>1</sup> ca Aranemi<sup>2</sup> ca brāhmaṇo  
 Kuddalako<sup>3</sup> ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māgavo<sup>4</sup>  
 Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito<sup>5</sup>.  
 Ahimsakā<sup>6</sup> attamaṃ cha satthāro yasassino  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>7</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātiga<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>10</sup>.  
 Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesam anekāni satāni pi  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>11</sup> vimuttā<sup>12</sup> kāmasaññojanātiga<sup>13</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>14</sup>.  
 Ye te isi<sup>15</sup> bahirake vitarāge samāhite  
 padutthamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,  
 bahuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
 Yo c'ekam ditthisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ<sup>16</sup> buddhassa<sup>17</sup>  
 sāvakaṃ<sup>18</sup>

padutthamanasaṅkappo<sup>19</sup> yo naro paribhāsati,  
 ayaṃ<sup>20</sup> tato<sup>21</sup> bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.  
 Na<sup>22</sup> sādhurūpaṃ āsīde ditthitthānappahāyinaṃ<sup>23</sup>  
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasāṅghassa vuccati.  
 Avitarāgo kamesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudā<sup>24</sup>;  
 saddhā sati viriyaṃ ca<sup>25</sup> samatho ca vipassanā<sup>26</sup>,  
 tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahāññati,  
 attānaṃ upahantvāna<sup>27</sup> pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.  
 Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito<sup>28</sup> tassa<sup>29</sup> bāhiro;  
 tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ<sup>30</sup>, akkhato<sup>31</sup> pañño sada ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. Mugha<sup>o</sup>; S. Mūga<sup>o</sup>; M. Mūpakkho. <sup>2</sup> T. M. Araṇ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Kuṭṭa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kudda<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M. māgavo.

<sup>5</sup> T. satthā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. M. ahimsate; M. <sup>o</sup>sate; S. abhisekā.

<sup>7</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>ṇa; M. M. <sup>o</sup>no. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dhimuttā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. <sup>o</sup>ntā; S. <sup>o</sup>tita. <sup>10</sup> T. ahu; Ph. pahu.

<sup>11</sup> M. <sup>o</sup>no; T. <sup>o</sup>no; M. <sup>o</sup>nā. <sup>12</sup> T. ahum.

<sup>13</sup> M. M. isi; Ph. idha; M. iti.

<sup>14</sup> T. buddhassava<sup>o</sup>; M. omits bhikkhuṃ. <sup>15</sup> T. tam pa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. inserts kho. <sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>19</sup> T. M. M. ditthiya na pahāyinaṃ (M. <sup>o</sup>sinam).

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. <sup>o</sup>du. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. put ca before vir<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> T. <sup>o</sup>nam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M. <sup>o</sup>hantvā; S. <sup>o</sup>hatvāna; M. <sup>o</sup>hattā; T. M. <sup>o</sup>uld so;  
 M. yo. <sup>24</sup> Ph. akkhato. <sup>25</sup> Ph. v'assa. <sup>26</sup> M. attā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcama<sup>1</sup>.Tass<sup>2</sup> uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā<sup>3</sup> ipam Cunda<sup>4</sup> dve 'va<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhikam<sup>6</sup>  
 Khema indriya<sup>7</sup> Ānanda<sup>8</sup> khattiya<sup>9</sup> appamādena<sup>10</sup> Dham-  
 miko ti<sup>11</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

## LV.

1. Evam<sup>12</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sitavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīmassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā ārad-dhaviyā viharanti, aham tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na<sup>13</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati, samvījanti<sup>14</sup> kho pana me kule bhoga, sakkā bhoga<sup>15</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātup; yan nūnāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā<sup>16</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>17</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sitavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe<sup>18</sup> pāturnhoṣi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇam Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. Vaggo p<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Paṭhamapannāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. udd pathamo pañnāsako.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'sāṇā; T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. 'sālāya. <sup>3</sup> S. Gundam; Ph. Canda.

<sup>4</sup> only in S. <sup>5</sup> M. 'kā; T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. yadicchakam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'yā. <sup>7</sup> T. 'dam. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'de.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. udd Paṭhamapannāsako (S. 'ko nīṭhito).

<sup>10</sup> not in S. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. put na before ās<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. 'vijjant' eva; T. M. 'vijjanto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>c</sub>. M., S. 'ge. <sup>14</sup> T. hināya vā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. samī<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. pamukhe.



'nānu te Sona rahogataṣṣa paṭisaḷḷinaṣṣa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḷḷo udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āradḍhaviṛiyā viharanti, ahaṃ teṣaṃ<sup>1</sup> aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvījanti<sup>2</sup> kho pana me kule bhoga, sakka bhoga<sup>3</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kāmā; yaṃ nānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya huṃyāvattitvā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sona, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto<sup>6</sup> vīṇāya tantissare<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sona, yadā<sup>8</sup> te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyātā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>9</sup> vā hoti kammañña<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sona, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>12</sup> vā hoti kammañña<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Sona vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyātā honti na<sup>15</sup> atisithilā<sup>16</sup> same<sup>17</sup> guṇe paṭitṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>18</sup> vā hoti kammañña<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Sona accāraddhaviṛiyā<sup>21</sup> uddhaccāya samvattati, atilnaviṛiyā<sup>22</sup> kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Sona viṛiyasamatā<sup>23</sup> adhiṭṭhaha<sup>24</sup> indriyānaṃ ca samatā paṭivījha<sup>25</sup> tattha ca nimittaṃ gauhāhi<sup>26</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sona Bhagavato paccassosi. Attha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sonaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditva, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitā vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritā vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sitaṇe antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> T. etesaṃ. \* T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. 'te. † Ph. T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. S. 'ge.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. 'vattetvā; T. M<sub>c</sub> hīṇāya vā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>c</sub> āgāriya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* ca. † M. Ph. T. M<sub>c</sub> 'ti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'ññaṃ; M<sub>c</sub> 'ñña. † M. Ph. T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. 'ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. sama<sup>o</sup> † M. Ph. M<sub>c</sub>. M. 'ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub> 'māṃ. † T. M<sub>c</sub>. S. accāraddham vī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. S. atilinaṃ vī<sup>o</sup> † M. Ph. 'samathaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'vījha; M. 'viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sopo aparena samayena viriyasamatam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup> indriyānañ<sup>3</sup> ca samatam pativijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sopo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass<sup>4</sup> eva yaas<sup>5</sup> atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh<sup>6</sup>eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasi, khetvā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karāṇiyam nāparam itthattaya<sup>7</sup> ti abbhaññasi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā<sup>8</sup> Sopo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Somaṣṣa arahattappattassa<sup>9</sup> etad ahosi 'yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasankameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyam' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sopo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Sopo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham<sup>10</sup> khipāsavo vusitavā katakarāṇiyo olūtabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhamabhava-saṃbojano<sup>11</sup> sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhi-mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto<sup>12</sup> hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto<sup>13</sup> hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalam saddhāmattakam nūna ayam<sup>14</sup> āyasmā nis-sāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti<sup>15</sup>. Na kho pan' etam<sup>16</sup> bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khipāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakarāṇiyo<sup>17</sup> karāṇyam<sup>18</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>19</sup> khayā rāgassa viharāgattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>20</sup> hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>21</sup> hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>22</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. *continues*; pativijjhi *and so on*.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M. tṭhāhi; M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pana āy<sup>3</sup>; M. Ph. tṭam patṭassa. <sup>4</sup> M. hā.

<sup>5</sup> T. parikkhamabhava<sup>5</sup>; M. parikkhinasaṃbojano.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nekkhammā<sup>6</sup> throughout. <sup>7</sup> T. upādānakkhaya<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. hoti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. paṭi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph. nā

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lāhhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno' pavivekādhimutto' ti<sup>1</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ dāṭṭhabbam. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>2</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>3</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>4</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsam nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paścāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti<sup>5</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ dāṭṭhabbam. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo<sup>6</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>7</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>8</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā<sup>9</sup> avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsa<sup>10</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya<sup>11</sup> rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>12</sup> āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ<sup>13</sup> ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tītaṃ ānejjappattaṃ<sup>14</sup>, vayaṃ c'assānu-

<sup>1</sup> S. nikka<sup>o</sup>      \* T. M., M. hoti.      † omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>o</sup>      ‡ M. Ph. pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on.      † S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsa throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. vīññeyya<sup>o</sup> throughout.      \*\* Ph. ābādham.

<sup>6</sup> S. amissa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M. amissi<sup>o</sup>; T. amissi<sup>o</sup> and amissi<sup>o</sup>; M. amisi<sup>o</sup> and amissa<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. amissi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. āneja<sup>o</sup>; Ph. aneja<sup>o</sup> throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .  
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-  
viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa  
āpātham āgacchanti; nev<sup>2</sup> assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amisa-  
sikatam ev<sup>3</sup> assa cittaṃ hoti, tītaṃ ānejjappattam, vayaṃ  
c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro<sup>4</sup>  
ekaghano<sup>5</sup>, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya  
bhusā vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>6</sup> sampkampeyya<sup>7</sup> na sampakam-  
peyya<sup>8</sup> na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya  
āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . atha uttarāya  
ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi<sup>10</sup> . . . atha dak-  
khiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutthi, neva<sup>11</sup>  
nam<sup>12</sup> sampkampeyya<sup>13</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>14</sup> na sampave-  
dheyya: evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa  
bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā cakkhussa  
āpātham āgacchanti<sup>15</sup>, nev<sup>16</sup> assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti,  
amissikatam ev<sup>17</sup> assa cittaṃ hoti, tītaṃ ānejjappattam,  
vayaṃ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .  
pe<sup>18</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . .  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā ma-  
nassa<sup>19</sup> āpātham āgacchanti<sup>20</sup>, nev<sup>21</sup> assa cittaṃ pariyādi-  
yanti, amissikatam ev<sup>22</sup> assa cittaṃ hoti, tītaṃ ānejjap-  
pattam, vayaṃ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam<sup>23</sup> adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso  
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca  
tanhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṃ ca cetaso  
disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ<sup>24</sup> vimuccati.  
Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
katassa paticayo natthi karaṇīyam na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. asuriso.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ekaggh<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.

<sup>5</sup> T. sampkampeyya; Ph. upasāṅkameyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. āneñja<sup>7</sup>; Ph. āneñj<sup>8</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M., M.    <sup>8</sup> T. nev<sup>9</sup> assa.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. upasāṅkameyya.

<sup>11</sup> T. gacchanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. manaso; Ph. mā.

<sup>13</sup> M. gacchanti.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. nī<sup>15</sup>    <sup>15</sup> T. M. vimuttam.



Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samirati,  
 evaṃ rūpa rasā<sup>1</sup> saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā  
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,  
 (hi)taṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ<sup>2</sup>, vayaṃ c'assānupassati ti.

## LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno<sup>3</sup> ābādhi-  
 kho<sup>4</sup> hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā  
 Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca  
 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiho dukkhito bāhagilāno-  
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upa-  
 saṅkamatu anukampam upādāya<sup>5</sup> ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā  
 tūphbhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>6</sup> paṭi-  
 sallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā<sup>7</sup> Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamī.  
 Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato<sup>8</sup> va  
 āgacchantaṃ, disvā<sup>9</sup> mañcake samaṇco<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho  
 Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phag-  
 guna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samaṇco<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup>. Sant' imāni āsa-  
 nāni pure<sup>14</sup> paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmi<sup>15</sup> ti. Nisīdi  
 Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasma-  
 ntaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamanti-  
 yaṃ, kacci yāpantiyaṃ, kacci dukkhā<sup>16</sup> vedanā paṭikkamanti  
 no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>17</sup>  
 ti? 'Na me bhante khamantiyaṃ, na yāpantiyaṃ, bālha me  
 dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo-  
 sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>18</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante  
 balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ<sup>19</sup> abhimat-  
 theyya<sup>20</sup>, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>21</sup> bhante adhimattā vāts mud-

<sup>1</sup> M. *pute* rasā after gandhā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. Phc<sup>2</sup>; S. Phagguno throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M. Phagguno nearly always.

<sup>4</sup> M. paṇḍito.      <sup>5</sup> M. 'ye.      <sup>6</sup> M. yena āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. S. disvāna; M. 'nā.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. samadhosi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. parehi.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> all MSS. exc. S. *add* ti.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani.

<sup>13</sup> S. mattheyya; T. M. mattheyya.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhānam<sup>1</sup> hananti<sup>2</sup>; na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpani-  
yam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkam-  
anti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyya-  
thā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhandena<sup>4</sup>  
sise<sup>5</sup> sisaveṭhanam<sup>6</sup> dadeyya, evam eva kho me<sup>7</sup> bhante<sup>8</sup>  
adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyam, na  
yāpaniyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no  
paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>.  
Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakante-  
vāsi vā tippena<sup>9</sup> govikantanena<sup>10</sup> kucchim<sup>11</sup> parikanteyya,  
evam eva kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim<sup>11</sup> pari-  
kantanti<sup>12</sup>; na me bhante khamaniyam, na<sup>12</sup> yāpaniyam<sup>13</sup>,  
bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti,  
abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi  
bhante dve balavanto<sup>14</sup> purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ  
nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyum<sup>15</sup> paritā-  
peyyum<sup>15</sup>, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto<sup>16</sup> kāyasmim<sup>17</sup>  
dāho; na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bālā me  
dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikka-  
mosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā  
āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā  
samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsana  
pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhaga-  
vato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle in-  
driyāni vippasīdissa. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani. <sup>2</sup> M. uhan<sup>o</sup>; S. oh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upānanti.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. \*kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhāyena.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. \*vedhanam; Ph. \*chedam; M<sub>2</sub> \*vesanam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub> S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. tikkhanena.

<sup>9</sup> M. (also perhaps M<sub>2</sub>) \*kattanena; Ph. \*kkatanena; M<sub>2</sub>  
gopacikantanena. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> kucchiyam.

<sup>11</sup> T. parikk<sup>o</sup>; M. \*kantenti; Ph. \*kanteti. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> T. \*te. <sup>14</sup> M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhāpeyya.

<sup>15</sup> S. sampari<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M. Ph. <sup>16</sup> S. \*tta.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maranakkāle indriyāni vippasīdimpā' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na<sup>2</sup> vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanāṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maranakkāle labhati Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Tassa<sup>8</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti<sup>9</sup>. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanāṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maranakkāle na h'eva<sup>11</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa<sup>12</sup> Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammadesanāṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ānanda *alone*; Ph. kim Ān<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M., adhi<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *add* hoti. <sup>5</sup> M., atthupa<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M., adhi<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. 'tassa. <sup>9</sup> S. 'sasi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T., adhi<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassaṇāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassaṇāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>3</sup> manasānupekkhati<sup>4</sup>. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo ānisamso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttam<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassaṇāya. Tassa<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti<sup>8</sup> ādikalyāṇam majje kalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa tam dhammadesanāṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda catuttho ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam hoti, anuttare ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttam<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup>. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>14</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassaṇāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassaṇāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa tam dhammadesanāṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda pañcama ānisamso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttam<sup>16</sup> hoti, anut-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after "sāvakam."

<sup>3</sup> Ph. "cāraṇi (sic)." + M. Ph. manasā anu<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> T. atthupapa<sup>o</sup>; M. atthupari<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. adhi<sup>o</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. "si; T. M. M. then have pe<sup>o</sup> ādikalyāṇam and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.; M. omits only ca. <sup>9</sup> T. M. adhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M. M. <sup>11</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.



tare ca kho upadhisamkhaṇḍe cittaṃ avimuttam hoti. So tamhi samaye marapakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā<sup>3</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>4</sup> manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā<sup>5</sup> anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato amuttare upadhisamkhaṇḍe cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ananda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho Ananda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti<sup>8</sup> paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaabhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā<sup>9</sup> sākunikā māgavikā<sup>10</sup> luddā macchaghātaka corā<sup>11</sup> coraghātaka bandhanāgarikā ye vā paṇ'aññe<sup>12</sup> pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū<sup>13</sup> kaṇḍakavuttikā<sup>14</sup> ye vā paṇ'aññe<sup>15</sup> pi keci<sup>16</sup> kammaṇḍā kiriyavāda<sup>17</sup>. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaabhijāti paññattā: nigāṇṭhā ekasā-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after "sāvakam."

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., have after cetasā: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. <sup>4</sup> Ph. "curati." <sup>5</sup> M. cetasānu<sup>6</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. T. atthū; Ph. M., atthupari<sup>7</sup> T. atthū<sup>8</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. taṇhā<sup>10</sup> M. nābhi<sup>11</sup> S. so<sup>12</sup> T. oga.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. añña.

<sup>15</sup> M. kaṇṭa; Ph. S. kaṇḍādhimuttikā.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. M., M., <sup>17</sup> Ph. kriyā<sup>18</sup>

ṭakā<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena halidda-  
bhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanaṃ acelakasāvaka. Tatr'  
idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti<sup>2</sup> paññattā:  
ājīvakaṃ ājīvakinīyo<sup>3</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassa-  
pena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso<sup>4</sup>  
Saṅkicco<sup>5</sup>, Makkhali<sup>6</sup> Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassa-  
pena ima<sup>7</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda<sup>9</sup> Pūraṇassa Kassapaṇassa sabbo  
loko etad abbhānūjanāti imaṃ chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun  
ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako<sup>10</sup> anāliko<sup>11</sup>,  
tassa akāmakassa<sup>12</sup> bilam olaggeyyum<sup>13</sup> idam te amāho  
purisa mamsaṃ ca<sup>14</sup> khāditaṃ mūlaṃ ca anuppadāta-  
ban<sup>15</sup> ti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appa-  
tiññaya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imaṃ chaḷābhijātiyo  
paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā aku-  
salena. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññā-  
pemi, taṃ supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.  
'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavato paccas-  
sosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katama<sup>16</sup> c'Ānanda chaḷā-  
bhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaphābhijātiyo samāno kaphaṃ  
dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>17</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaphā-  
bhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>18</sup> pan'  
Ānanda ekacco kaphābhijātiyo<sup>19</sup> samāno akapham asuk-  
kam nibbānam abhijāyati<sup>20</sup>, idha<sup>21</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco

<sup>1</sup> T. 'saraka.    <sup>2</sup> T. suttā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. ājiviniyo; M<sub>o</sub>. M. omitt ājivakā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. Samkiccho; Ph. adds Kiccho.

<sup>6</sup> S. Makkali.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> pana Ān<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. asako.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> anāhiyo; M<sub>o</sub> anāhi; S. anuddhiyo.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. akāmassa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M<sub>o</sub> okeyyum.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katam' An<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. idh' An<sup>o</sup>    <sup>16</sup> T. sukkā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. has katham c'An<sup>o</sup>, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā vepakule vā rathakarakule vā pakkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike<sup>5</sup>, yattha kasirena ghasacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvābādho<sup>6</sup> kāḇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḇo vā pakkhahato<sup>7</sup> vā, na<sup>8</sup> lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim viṇipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>8</sup> samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . so ca<sup>10</sup> hoti dubbanno duddasiko

<sup>1</sup> T. idha paṇ' Ān'      <sup>2</sup> S. kasirattike.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahvā; M. bahā      <sup>4</sup> M. 'hano; M. Ph. 'pādo.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>, uppa      <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. 'ko.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M. omits pe the second time, also so ca.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

okotimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsūyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catuṣu<sup>2</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supatthitacitto<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akappaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kapphaḥ bhijātiyo<sup>4</sup> samāno akappaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno kapphaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uccē kule paccajāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gaḥapati-mahāsālakule vā addhe<sup>5</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate<sup>6</sup> pahūtavittūpakarane<sup>7</sup> pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññe<sup>8</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassamiyo pāsādiko paramāya vappa-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābho annassa pānassa vatthussa<sup>9</sup> yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjati<sup>10</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno kapphaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno sukkhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uccē kule paccajāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... seyyāvasathapadipoyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>11</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno sukkhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkabhijātiyo samāno akappaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. anā<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. catu.

<sup>3</sup> S. sū<sup>2</sup>; Ph. patitth<sup>3</sup>; T. supavitthita<sup>4</sup>      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'ko.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. addhe.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. bahujāta<sup>5</sup>      <sup>7</sup> Ph. bahuta<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vatthussa.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, uppa<sup>7</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.



10. Idh<sup>1</sup> Ānanda ekacco<sup>2</sup> uccē kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā addhe<sup>3</sup> makkaddhano mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate<sup>4</sup> pahūtavittūpakarape<sup>5</sup> pahūtdhanadhaññe<sup>6</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vappapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi amassa pānassa vatthassa yūnassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadpoyyassa. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>7</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarape catūsu satipatthānesu supatthitacitto<sup>8</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṅgham asukkam nibbanam abhiṇīyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sikkābhijātiyo samāno akaṅgham asukkam nibbanam abhiṇīyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

## LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>9</sup> pahuneyyo<sup>10</sup> dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, te samvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya<sup>11</sup> pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsānā pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsānāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye samvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam hi<sup>13</sup>ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppaṭṭheyyam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. idha pañ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., add puggalo.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. addhe. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahujāto<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. bahuta<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> M. anā<sup>4</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S. sū<sup>5</sup>; Ph. suppatittha<sup>6</sup>; M. suppatitthita<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M., add hoti; M., omits pāh<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> M. has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> Ph. upapajj<sup>9</sup>.

āsavā vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa<sup>1</sup> te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya<sup>2</sup> . . . ghaṇindriya<sup>3</sup> . . . jīvaṇṇindriya<sup>4</sup> . . . kāyindriya<sup>5</sup> . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-samvutassa viharato uppaṭṭheyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yam<sup>6</sup> hi'ssa bhikkhave samvarasamvutassa viharato uppaṭṭheyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye<sup>7</sup> samvarena pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasaṃvātātapaśirimsapasamphassānam<sup>8</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikoṇapapaṭiechādanattham<sup>9</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati<sup>10</sup> nera dāvāya na madāya na maḍḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thītiya yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiya brahmacariyā-uggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>11</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjitaṃ ca phāsuvihāro ca'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsānam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasaṃvātātapaśirimsapasamphassānam<sup>12</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam<sup>13</sup> paṭisaṅkharāmattham<sup>14</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānam veyyabadhikānam<sup>15</sup> vedanānam paṭighātāya avyāpajjaparamatāya<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> (Com.) = evaṃ assa. \* M. Ph. omit this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. ye 'va; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> ye ca; M<sub>4</sub> yeva.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'sarisaḥḥa'; Ph. 'sarisaḥa' \* M. adds ti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'sevaṃi throughout; M<sub>2</sub> 'sevaṃi only once.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. yatra.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. utuparisaḥ; M. Ph. 'dana.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'sallāṇa'; M. adds ti. \* Ph. 'bya'

<sup>8</sup> T. abbhya; M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> add ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, paṭisevato<sup>2</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsana pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa unhasa jighacchāya pipāsaya dāṃsamakasa-vātātapasirimsapasamphassanā<sup>3</sup> durattānaṃ durāgatānaṃ yacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sōṭṭrikānaṃ vedanūnaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāpāharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko<sup>4</sup> hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anādhivāsaya<sup>5</sup> uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, adhivāsaya<sup>6</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsana pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanaṃ pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam<sup>7</sup> hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>8</sup> assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>9</sup> gonam parivajjeti, caṇḍam<sup>10</sup> kukkuram parivajjeti, ahim khāpum<sup>11</sup> kaṇṭakathānaṃ<sup>12</sup> sobbham papātam<sup>13</sup> candanikam<sup>14</sup> oligallam<sup>15</sup>, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnam yathārūpe agocare carantam yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantam viññū sabrahmacāri<sup>16</sup> pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyum<sup>17</sup>, so taṃ c'eva<sup>18</sup> anāsanaṃ taṃ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā, parivajjayato<sup>19</sup> evaṃsa<sup>20</sup> te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tam paṭi<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. "sarisaṅkha"; Ph. "sarisaṅkha"

<sup>3</sup> M. "yo"; T. "jāti."      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam adhi<sup>4</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. S. caṇḍa<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. caṇḍa<sup>6</sup>; M. omits caṇḍam go<sup>6</sup> pari.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. khānam; M. ahi nu khānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. khāṇḍa<sup>8</sup>; M. "thānam"; T. khāṇṭhakadhānam; M. kaṇṭakadhānam; M. kaṇṭakadhānam.

<sup>9</sup> T. papātānaṃ; S. pahātam.      <sup>10</sup> T. candanānika.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. o<sup>11</sup>      <sup>12</sup> Ph. "riyam."      <sup>13</sup> M. okka<sup>13</sup>; T. otiapp<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. taṃ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. tam vaji<sup>15</sup>; M. vaji<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivaḍḍanā pahātabbā, ye parivaḍḍanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaṅkhā yoniso uppañnam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, patisaṅkhā yoniso uppañnam vyāpāda-vitakkam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . uppañnam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . uppañnuppañne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppañjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato<sup>5</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaṅkhā yoniso suttisambhojjaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmanim, patisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambhojjaṅgam bhāveti<sup>6</sup>, viriyasambhojjaṅgam bhāveti, pītisambhojjaṅgam bhāveti, passaddhisambhojjaṅgam bhāveti, samādhisambhojjaṅgam<sup>7</sup> bhāveti<sup>8</sup>, upekkhasambhojjaṅgam<sup>9</sup> bhāveti<sup>10</sup> vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmanim<sup>11</sup>. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppañjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato<sup>12</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>13</sup> dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo amuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. byanti<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. byanti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub>. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. byanti; M. byanti<sup>m</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. tam vīno<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> S. inserts pe.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>1</sub>, M<sub>2</sub> have upekkhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>; M<sub>2</sub> ossa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. tam bhāv<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>1</sub> omits all from bhāv<sup>o</sup> to pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. adds hoti.



## LIX.

1. *Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke<sup>3</sup> viharati Gijjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho dārukammikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—*

2. *Api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyati ti? 'Diyati me bhante kule dānam taṁ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraṇṇakā<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapātikā pamsukulikā arahanto<sup>5</sup> vā arahattamaggam<sup>6</sup> vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānam diyati<sup>7</sup> ti.*

3. *Dujjānam kho etam gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttassambādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanam<sup>8</sup> paccanubhontena malāgandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajatum sādīyantena<sup>9</sup> ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam<sup>10</sup> samāpannā<sup>11</sup> ti. Araṇṇako<sup>12</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhū hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>13</sup> acapalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutthassati<sup>14</sup> asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatiṇdriyo, evam so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Araṇṇako<sup>15</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhū hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>16</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatthitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evam so ten'āṅgena pāsamsō. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhū hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . evam so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhū hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . evam so ten'āṅgena pāsamsō. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhū hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . evam so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhū hoti anuddhato*

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub> ar<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. <sup>12</sup>a.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> arahamaggam.    <sup>6</sup> T. Kāsikam can<sup>2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. disayantena.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samp<sup>6</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> ar<sup>2</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>1</sub> <sup>10</sup>lo; T. M<sub>1</sub> uggalo.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. <sup>11</sup>sati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> ar<sup>2</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>1</sub> <sup>13</sup>lo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub>.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti amuddhato ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti amuddhato ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Gahapatiṭṭhavaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>4</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakaṭṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gahapatiṭṭhavaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti amuddhato amunnaḷo<sup>5</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Ingha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasthisati, so tvaṃ paṇānacitto kayussa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati<sup>7</sup> ti 'Esāham bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dassāmi<sup>8</sup> ti.

### LX.

Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samāyena sambhūta therā bhikkhū pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāḷe sannissinnā sannipatita abhidhammakathāṃ kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathāṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā kathāṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasma Mahākotṭhito<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā<sup>11</sup> āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathāṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'lo; T. unnaḷo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'lo.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. dānāni; M<sub>2</sub> dānāhi; M<sub>7</sub> dānaṃ ti (or ni).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M. uppa<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. dānāni.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko throughout; T. continues: apasādesi. Paṇḍito ay<sup>o</sup>, as further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., M<sub>7</sub> khāy<sup>o</sup>

katham opātesi<sup>1</sup>, kathāpariyosānam<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Citto<sup>3</sup> āga-  
metā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa saha-  
yaka bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahakoṭṭhitam etad avocum  
mā<sup>5</sup> āyasmā Koṭṭhito<sup>6</sup> āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāri-  
puttam apasādesi<sup>7</sup>. Pandito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto  
pahoti c'āyasmā<sup>8</sup> Citto Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhū-  
nam abhidhammakatham kathetun<sup>9</sup> ti. Dujjanam<sup>10</sup> kho  
etam<sup>11</sup> āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato  
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-  
ram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sā-  
brahmacārim. Yato ca kho so vapakassat<sup>12</sup> eva Satthāra,  
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārhi, so samsattho  
viharati bhikkhāhi bhikkhumhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>13</sup> rañña  
rājamahāmattehi tittihīyehi<sup>14</sup> tittihīyasāvakehi<sup>15</sup>, tassa saṃ-  
satthassa vissatthassa pakatassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-  
harato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhamseva<sup>16</sup>  
cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hmāyavattati<sup>17</sup>. Seyyathā  
pi āvuso gono kiṭṭhādo dāmena<sup>18</sup> vā baddho vaje<sup>19</sup> vā  
oruḍḍho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya ana dānāyam gono  
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati<sup>20</sup> ti, sammā nu kho  
so<sup>21</sup> āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti<sup>22</sup>? 'No hīdam āvuso,  
thānam h'etam<sup>23</sup> āvuso vijjati, yam so<sup>24</sup> gono kiṭṭhādo  
dāmap<sup>25</sup> vā chetvā vajam vā bhūditvā<sup>26</sup> puna-d-eva kiṭ-  
tham otareyyā<sup>27</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yava kathā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. adds Hatthi<sup>6</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Mahakoṭṭhiko pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'ti; M. pasāreti; Ph. pasāreti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. ay<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. has after dujjanam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and  
so on. as before; M. dujjanam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M. evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. upāsikāhi.      <sup>11</sup> T. 'yāhi.      <sup>12</sup> T. 'kāhi.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'sitena; T. M. M. anuddhasetana<sup>6</sup> throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. hinaya vattati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ārame.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'jo.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>18</sup> M. vadeyyāti ti.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. c'etap.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. āramam.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. S. add ntha.

galo tava-d-eva soratasarato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasam-  
tupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati añña-  
taraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so  
vapakassat'eva Satthāra, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrah-  
macārihi, so samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi  
upāsakehi upāsikahi<sup>1</sup> rañña<sup>2</sup> rājamahāmattēhi titthiyehi  
titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissatthassa pakatassa  
bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti,  
so rāganuddhamsenā cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyā-  
vattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Idha paṇavuso ekacco puggalo vivico'eva kāmehi ...  
pe<sup>4</sup> ... pathamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhū  
'mhi pathamassa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhū-  
hi<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>8</sup>.  
Seyyatha pi āvuso cātummahāpathe<sup>9</sup> thullaphusitako devo<sup>10</sup>  
vassanto<sup>10</sup> rājā antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ<sup>11</sup> pātuka-  
reyya, yo<sup>12</sup> nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>13</sup> dāni<sup>14</sup> amu-  
smin<sup>15</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>9</sup> puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati<sup>16</sup> ti,  
sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ  
āvuso, thānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmin<sup>15</sup> cātu-  
mahāpathe<sup>9</sup> manussa vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikka-  
meyyūṃ vātāpato vā snehagataṃ<sup>17</sup> pariyādiyeyya<sup>18</sup>, atha  
puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyya' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso  
idh' ekacco puggalo vivico'eva kāmehi ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... patha-  
mam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhū 'mhi patha-  
massa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> ... pe<sup>7</sup>  
... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> upāsakāhi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> raññahi; M<sub>3</sub> rañño.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>1</sub> 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M. pathamajjhā

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. cātumaha<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. 'phusitadeva; M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> M. 'take deve.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'te; T. vassante. <sup>11</sup> T. cikkhallaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> dānā; M<sub>3</sub> dān'.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adda pi.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. amukasmim.

<sup>17</sup> T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. padiyādiyeyyuṃ.



4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'labhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassa<sup>4</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>7</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ talakam<sup>8</sup>, tattha thullaphusitako<sup>9</sup> devo<sup>10</sup> vuttho<sup>11</sup> sippisambukam pi sakkharakathalam<sup>12</sup> pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya 'na dāni<sup>13</sup> amusmim<sup>14</sup> talake<sup>15</sup> puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā<sup>16</sup> vā pātubhavissanti<sup>17</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thanaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim talake<sup>18</sup> maussa vā piveyyum<sup>19</sup> gopasa<sup>20</sup> vā piveyyum<sup>21</sup> vātātape<sup>22</sup> vā snehagatam pariyaḍiyeyya<sup>23</sup>, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā<sup>24</sup> pi pātubhaveyyum<sup>25</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>26</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>27</sup> jhānam<sup>28</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'labhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassa<sup>29</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>30</sup> . . . pe<sup>31</sup> . . . sikkham<sup>32</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>33</sup>.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>34</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>35</sup> jhānam<sup>36</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'labhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassa<sup>37</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>38</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>39</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇṭabhajanam<sup>40</sup> bhuttaviṃ abhi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> dutiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>2</sub> 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> tal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>2</sub> phulla<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> 'ke. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> devo.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> vassante; T. vassakena. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'kath<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. dāna<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>1</sub> dān<sup>o</sup>; Ph. omits dāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. amumhi. <sup>13</sup> T. pipheyyum.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. omits go<sup>o</sup> vā pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa sasūkam vā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. paṭiyaḍiyeyyum. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>2</sub> 'yyan.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>22</sup> T. paṇṭam bho<sup>o</sup>

dosikam<sup>1</sup> bhojanam na<sup>2</sup> cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>3</sup> amum<sup>4</sup> purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati»<sup>5</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānam<sup>6</sup> h'etaṃ āvuso<sup>7</sup> vijjati, amum h'āvuso<sup>8</sup> purisaṃ paṇṭabbhojanam bhuttāvaṃ yāv' assa «ā<sup>9</sup> oja<sup>10</sup> kāye thassati, tāva na<sup>11</sup> aññam bhojanam<sup>12</sup> chādessati»<sup>13</sup>, yato ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> sā oja antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca<sup>15</sup> virāgā . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>18</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'abhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>20</sup>.

6. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahāna dukkhassa<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> pahāna<sup>23</sup> . . . pe<sup>24</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>25</sup> jhānam<sup>26</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'abhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassa' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>27</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>28</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamākepe udakarahado nivāto<sup>29</sup> vigata-ūmiko<sup>30</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>31</sup> amum udakarahado<sup>32</sup> puna-d-eva ūmi<sup>33</sup> pātubhaviṃsati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, thānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā<sup>34</sup> puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> M. 'abhi'; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M. 'dosiyam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M. 'dān'. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts h'āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>2</sub> āvuso l. h'av<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. omit h'av<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>2</sub> sa. <sup>9</sup> T. oja; M<sub>2</sub> oja.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. nam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. chādissati. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>, tatiyājhi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>2</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M. catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> M. 'te; Ph. idāni l. niv<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>2</sub> ūmiko; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhūko.

<sup>23</sup> T. dān'; M<sub>2</sub> dān' asmim; M<sub>2</sub> dānūsmim (sic).

<sup>24</sup> Ph. 'de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

<sup>25</sup> M. bhūmi. <sup>26</sup> M<sub>2</sub>, S. yam; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

bhūsa<sup>1</sup> vātavutthi, sā<sup>2</sup> tasmim udakarahade ūmim<sup>3</sup> janeyya<sup>4</sup>, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> uttarāya<sup>7</sup> disāya<sup>8</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>9</sup> . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yā<sup>11</sup> dak-  
khiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa<sup>12</sup> vātavutthi, sā tasmim  
udakarahade ūmim janeyyā<sup>13</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh<sup>14</sup>  
ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> pa-  
hānā<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>19</sup> jhānam<sup>20</sup> upasampajja viha-  
rati, so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassa<sup>21</sup> ti samsattho vi-  
harati bhikkhūhi<sup>22</sup> . . . pe<sup>23</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya  
hināyāvattati<sup>24</sup>.

7. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ ama-  
nasikarā animittam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati,  
so 'ābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissa<sup>1</sup> ti samsattho  
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>2</sup>  
rañña<sup>3</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa  
samsatthassa vissatthassa<sup>4</sup> pakatassa bhassam<sup>5</sup> anuyut-  
tassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddham-  
sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>6</sup>. Seyyathā  
pi āvuso rāja vā rājamahāmatto vā caturāṅginīyā senāya  
addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarati-  
ti<sup>7</sup> vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha<sup>8</sup> hatthisaddena assasā-  
dāna rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripapaṇasāṅkhatipapa-  
ninnādasaddena<sup>9</sup> cirīkāsaddo<sup>10</sup> antaradhāpeyya<sup>11</sup>, yo nu  
kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya aṇa<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> amusmim vanasaṇḍe  
puna-d-eva cirīkāsaddo<sup>14</sup> pātubhavissati<sup>15</sup> ti, samma nu kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. bhūsa. <sup>2</sup> M. yā. <sup>3</sup> T. M. ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. catutthajjhā. <sup>10</sup> T. M. M. add bhikkhunhi.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> T. M. hināya vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M. upāsakāhi. <sup>14</sup> S. rañña. <sup>15</sup> T. visamsatthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M. bhāttam. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. ratti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. tatra.

<sup>19</sup> T. "tināva"; S. "rinānimāda"; M. Ph. "saakhadindima-  
saddena. <sup>20</sup> M. cirikā; M. Ph. cirika"

<sup>21</sup> T. M. "yeyya. <sup>22</sup> Ph. puts na before pātu"

<sup>23</sup> T. M. M. dāni. <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. cirika"

so avuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ avuso, tñānam h'etaṃ avuso vijjati, yam so rāja vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanaṣaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cirilika-saddo<sup>1</sup> pātubhaveyya<sup>2</sup> ti. Evam eva kho avuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi<sup>3</sup> 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā<sup>4</sup> ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upasakehi upasikāhi<sup>5</sup> raṇṇā<sup>6</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyusāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa viṣatthassa<sup>7</sup> pākaṭassa bhassam<sup>8</sup> anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattati<sup>9</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto<sup>1</sup> aparena samayena sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattati<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyaka bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etaḍ avocum 'kim nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhiteṇa Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasa ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattissati<sup>3</sup> ti, udāhu devatā etaṃ attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattissati<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me avuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattissati<sup>5</sup> ti, devatā pi me etaṃ attham ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhaya hināyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyaka bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> M. crika<sup>2</sup>; M. Ph. crika<sup>3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. upasakāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. raṇṇa.      <sup>4</sup> T. viṣatthassa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bhayam; M. bhattam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. hināya vatti<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham p<sup>8</sup> hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etaṃ attham ārocesum. Atha kho and so on.      <sup>8</sup> M. hināya vatti<sup>9</sup>



taṃ nisīdissaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ labhi, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhaya hmayavatto'<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati<sup>2</sup> nekkhammassa<sup>3</sup> ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesa-massum ohāretvā kasāyāni vatthāni aochādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko<sup>5</sup> vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā sammā-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>6</sup>, 'khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṃ ti.

## LXI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Barāṇasiyaṃ viharatī Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulānaṃ therānaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piḍḍapātapaṭikkantaṇaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>9</sup> sammisinnānaṃ sammipatitānaṃ ayam antarakathā udapādi 'vuttam idam āvuso Bhagavatā parāyane'<sup>10</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo<sup>11</sup> ubh'ante<sup>12</sup> viditvā<sup>13</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>14</sup>, so 'dha<sup>15</sup> sibbanim<sup>16</sup> accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanim<sup>17</sup> ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

<sup>1</sup> T. M. 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

<sup>2</sup> M. padissati; Ph. M. karissati; M. karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. <sup>3</sup> M. nekkhamassa; Ph. nikkhamassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. 'jati. <sup>5</sup> S. ekako. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M. viharati.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. S. 'maḷa.

<sup>10</sup> S. par<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> T. twice. <sup>13</sup> Ph. ubho ante.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanīrodho majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya<sup>2</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhiññānāti, pariññeyyam pariñānāti, abhiññeyyam abhiññānanto<sup>4</sup> pariññeyyam pariñānanto<sup>5</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6\*</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitāṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgatāṃ duttiyo anto, paccuppannāṃ majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>8</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhiññānāti, pariññeyyam pariñānāti, abhiññeyyam abhiññānanto<sup>10</sup> pariññeyyam pariñānanto<sup>11</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>12\*</sup> ti<sup>13</sup>.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā duttiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>14</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata<sup>15</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhiññānāti . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>17</sup> ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ duttiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sabbant<sup>18</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup>.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho<sup>22</sup> āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bahirāni āyatanāni duttiyo anto, viññānaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sabbant; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub> sabbini.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> 'tti; M. Ph. 'nippattiya throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. evaṃ ett<sup>o</sup> \* M. Ph. 'netvā.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> antam karoti; M. M<sub>2</sub> antakaroti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>2</sub>. \* omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sabbini. \* M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

<sup>10</sup> T. antarakaro. <sup>11</sup> T. sabbini; M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> insert ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'janitvā).

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sabbini.

<sup>18</sup> T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhiñānāti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkha<sup>2</sup> antakaro hoti<sup>3</sup> ti.

7. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho avuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo duttiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taghā sibbanī; taghā hi nam sībbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho avuso bhikkhu abhinñeyyam abhiñānāti, parinñeyyam pariñānāti, abhinñeyyam abhiñānanto<sup>4</sup> parinñeyyam pariñānanto<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkha<sup>2</sup> antakaro hoti<sup>3</sup> ti.

8. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākatam kho avuso ambehi sabbe<sup>6</sup>eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam<sup>7</sup>. Āyāma<sup>8</sup>vaso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ arocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyakarissati, tathā nam dhāressāma<sup>9</sup> ti. 'Evam avuso<sup>10</sup> ti kho therā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ misidissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yavatako ahosi sabbe<sup>6</sup>eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpotaṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato arocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsita<sup>12</sup> ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyaena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ parāyaṇo<sup>14</sup> Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo ubh'ante<sup>15</sup> vidditvā<sup>16</sup> majjhe mantā na lippati<sup>17</sup>  
 tam brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>18</sup>, so 'dha<sup>19</sup> sibbanim<sup>20</sup> ac-  
 cagā ti.

taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi<sup>21</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante<sup>22</sup> ti kho therā<sup>23</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. <sup>3</sup> S. 'bhānam. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. te.

<sup>5</sup> M. kho. <sup>6</sup> T. M., S. par<sup>2</sup>; M. has only na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ubho ante. <sup>8</sup> Ph. vidditvā. <sup>9</sup> T. M., M. lippati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>13</sup> T. M., M. te; omitted by S.

Harāy.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, tanhā sabbani<sup>1</sup>; tanhā hi nam sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhinñeyyama abhijānati, parinñeyyama pariānati, abhinñeyyama abhijānanto<sup>2</sup> parinñeyyama pariānanto<sup>3</sup> ditth'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>4</sup> ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakam nāma Kosalanam nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>6</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsune nisīdi, te<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakam pavasiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisīcītum. Aciravatiya<sup>9</sup> nadiya<sup>10</sup> gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>11</sup>.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso<sup>12</sup> samanāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyena<sup>13</sup> ti? 'Evam kho paṇ'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāham<sup>14</sup> bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisīcītum. Aciravatiya<sup>15</sup> nadiya<sup>16</sup> gattāni parisīcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi<sup>17</sup> gattāni pubbāpaya-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sabbini.      <sup>2</sup> M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> T. M. ukkamma.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. M, dve.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'vatinadiyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sikkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kuramāno.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. 'sā; T. M. sabbacetaso throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. idh' aham.      <sup>10</sup> T. 'vatinadiyā.      <sup>11</sup> T. M. 'sim-



māno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā maṃ etaḥ avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyayena ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhum etaḥ avoca<sup>3</sup>: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam' ti. 'So<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu nayo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati acirapabbajito, there vā<sup>8</sup> pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham<sup>9</sup> āpajjisati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi<sup>10</sup> samannupassāmi, yo<sup>11</sup> evaṃ mayā sabbam cetaso<sup>12</sup> samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidam Devadatto. Yavakivaṃ cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam<sup>13</sup> pi sukkam<sup>14</sup> dhammam addasam, neva tāvāham<sup>15</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>16</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkam dhammam na addasam, athāham<sup>17</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>18</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo<sup>19</sup> sādhipaporiso<sup>20</sup> puro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasisako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya<sup>21</sup> atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpam samantānuparigaecchanto<sup>22</sup> na<sup>23</sup> passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yathā

<sup>1</sup> M. pubbaya<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sukkā<sup>o</sup>; S. pubbasadisāmi kurumāno.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'sa. <sup>3</sup> M. S. 'cum. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. yo.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. so; omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. dvajjham; T. mejjhā. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> T. so. <sup>11</sup> M. T. vā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. 'koṭinittuda' throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sukkadhammam throughout; T. suttam.

<sup>13</sup> M. tāham. <sup>14</sup> Ph. 'si.

<sup>15</sup> M. tathāham; M. S. insert tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. gūthha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>17</sup> S. sādhipo por<sup>o</sup>; Ph. satapor<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S. upagaccheyya. <sup>19</sup> T. M. M. samantā ann<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. neva.

tam<sup>1</sup> gahetvā<sup>2</sup> uddhareyya<sup>3</sup>; evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato<sup>4</sup> Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamattamā pi sukkaṃ dhammam na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Devadattam vya-kāsiṃ āpūyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho<sup>6</sup> ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda supeyyātha Tathāgataassa purisindriyānaṇāni vibhajantassa<sup>67</sup> ti? 'Etassa Bhagava kalo, etassa Sugata kalo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyānaṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda sunāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavato paccaṃsosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahita, akusalā dhammā sammukkhūbhūta, attā ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> kusalamulāṃ asamucchinnam<sup>8</sup>, tamhā tassa<sup>9</sup> kusalā kusalam pāta-bhavissati. Evam ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> puggalo ayatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apātini avatātapahatāni<sup>11</sup> sārādāni<sup>12</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>13</sup> sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā<sup>14</sup> nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>15</sup> virāḍhim vepulāṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā<sup>16</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nam.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gato.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'yyam.    <sup>4</sup> M. yathā.

<sup>5</sup> M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'bhajjissāmi; Ph. 'bhajissāmi.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sam.    <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. tamhassa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'tā; M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni; M. avātāna.

<sup>12</sup> T. S. sārā; M. sārādānāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M. sukhasayitāni; T. adds tāni.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhūmiyā.

<sup>15</sup> S. vuddhim.

<sup>16</sup> in M. after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhittadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M. returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa' kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa' kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa' kusalā kusalam' patubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo' āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidi-  
tam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha paṇāham ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vij-  
jamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajā-  
nāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa' akusala-  
mūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa' akusalā' akusalam' patubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihāna-  
dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi ānanda bijāni akhaṇ-  
dāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni' sārādāni' sukhasayitāni' puthasilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tam ānanda 'na yimāni  
bijāni vuddhīni' virālīni vepullam apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam  
bhante'. Evam eva kho aham ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ pug-  
galaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho' puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dham-  
mā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto  
paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā  
antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca' khvassa' akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa' akusalā akusalam' patubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

*from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).*

\* M. Ph. insert vijjamānā. \* M. Ph. S. khvassa.

† T. M. tamhassa. † T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

‡ T. 'tap. § S. kusalā kusalam. ¶ M. Ph. "tapapahatāni.

§ S. sārā. § Ph. sukhasayitāni. ¶ S. vuddhīni.

\*\* Ph. purisapugga. \*\* omitted by M. Ph.

†† omitted by T. M., †† T. tamhassa.

āyatim parihānadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha pañāham Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ<sup>4</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pañāhāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pañāhāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭittuddanamatto<sup>5</sup> pi sukko dhammo<sup>6</sup>, sammānāgato<sup>7</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>8</sup> puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>9</sup>' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pātṇi vātātapahatāni<sup>10</sup> sukhotte suparikammakātāya bhūmiya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ<sup>11</sup> virāḍhiṃ vepullāṃ upajjissanti<sup>12</sup> ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho aham<sup>13</sup> Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pañāhāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pañāhāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, sammānāgato 'yaṃ<sup>14</sup> puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>15</sup>' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇam cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M., *apari*°      ° *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by S.*      ° M. *va*°; M. Ph. °ttam.

<sup>3</sup> M., *sukkadhammo*; T. °dhammā.      ° Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M., S. *uppa*°      ° M. Ph. °tāpapa°

<sup>5</sup> M., *vuddhiṃ*; S. *vuddhiṃ*.      ° *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>6</sup> M., S. *uppa*°; T. *upajjati*.



'sakka nu kho bhante imesaṃ tippaṃ puggalānaṃ apare' pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāga paññāpetuṃ' ti? 'Sakk' Ānanda' ti. Bhagavā' avoca:—

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaṃcamaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukkhbhūtā, atthi ca khvassa' kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabhena sabbam samugghatam gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> Ānanda āgārāni<sup>3</sup> adittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>4</sup> puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'na yimāni āgārāni' vuddhim<sup>5</sup> virāhīm vepullāṃ apajjissanti<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ' bhante<sup>7</sup>. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda sāyaṃhasammayam<sup>9</sup> suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'loko antarahāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>10</sup> pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>11</sup> addharattam bhatakalasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'loko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā' pi<sup>12</sup> dhammā<sup>13</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā<sup>14</sup> dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukkhbhūtā, atthi ca khvassa' kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi<sup>15</sup> sabhena sabbam samugghatam gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti<sup>16</sup>. Evaṃ pi kho<sup>17</sup> Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M. has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. <sup>2</sup> S. inserts etad. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M., <sup>5</sup> Ph. āgārāni. <sup>6</sup> S. sañj<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. āgārāni. <sup>8</sup> S. vuddhim. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'ssati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ye. <sup>12</sup> M. ca.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'dosam; S. 'dosa; M. M. 'do. <sup>14</sup> M. akusalā.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha paṇāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjā-mānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahita, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūta, atthi ca khvassa' akusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnam, tam pi sabbeṇa sabbam samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi Ānanda aṅgārāni adittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>2</sup> sukkho tipapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ<sup>3</sup> virūhiṃ vopullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā paṇ' Ānanda rattiya<sup>4</sup> pac-cūsasamayam<sup>5</sup> suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, aloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā paṇ' Ānanda abhidose<sup>6</sup> majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, aloko pātubhūto<sup>7</sup>' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjā-mānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahita, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūta, atthi ca khvassa' akusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnam, tam pi sabbeṇa sabbam samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṇaṃ cetasā ceto

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.      <sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. this simile is missing.

<sup>3</sup> S. sañj.      <sup>4</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ratti; omitted by M.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ya; M. 'ya.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'dosa; S. 'doso; M. T. M. M. 'do.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'bhūto hoti.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto' pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato' 'yaṃ' puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, ditth'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sitāni nibbutāni sukkhe' tiṇapaṇṇe vā kaṭṭhapuṇṇe vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhū' virūḍhiṃ vepullam apajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhante.' Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusala pi dhammā akusala pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto' pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato' 'yaṃ' puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, ditth'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditum hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tinnam puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko<sup>2</sup> parihānadhammo<sup>3</sup>, eko apāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tinnam puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo<sup>4</sup>, eko parihānadhammo<sup>5</sup>, eko<sup>6</sup> parinibbānadhammo<sup>7</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. vāḥ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'tāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sukkha.

<sup>4</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. transposes these two words; M. omits eko pari.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

## LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ supāṭha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhaṇte' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaṣṣosum. Bhagavaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>2</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipāṭipadā<sup>3</sup> veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedānānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedānānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedānānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedānānirodho veditabbo, vedānānirodhagāminipāṭipadā veditabbā. Saṇṇā bhikkhave veditabbā, saṇṇānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saṇṇānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saṇṇānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saṇṇānirodho veditabbo, saṇṇānirodhagāminipāṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipāṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipāṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>5</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipāṭipadā<sup>6</sup> veditabbā<sup>7</sup>.

3. Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāmā<sup>8</sup>; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and 'gāminipāṭipadā.

<sup>4</sup> M. has here āsavāni<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. have here dukkhassa nir<sup>10</sup>; M. dukkha<sup>11</sup> corr. to dukkhassa nir<sup>12</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> T. dukkhassa nir<sup>13</sup>.    <sup>7</sup> T. adds ti.



pāko veditabbo, kāmānirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, kāmānirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>3</sup>; iti<sup>4</sup> kho pañ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Pañ'ime bhikkhave kāmāgūḍā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhita rajantiyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>5</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhita rajantiyā. Api ca kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave n'ete<sup>7</sup> kāmā<sup>8</sup>, kāmāgūḍā nām'ete<sup>9</sup> ariyassa vinaye vuccanti<sup>10</sup>.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete<sup>11</sup> kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhura vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo<sup>12</sup>?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu<sup>13</sup>, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave kāmāyamāno<sup>14</sup> tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhavaṃ<sup>15</sup> abhinibbatteti<sup>16</sup> puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>18</sup>. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave kāmānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmānirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> T. kāmā<sup>2</sup>; M. kāmānaṃ nir<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. iti ti. <sup>4</sup> S. pe. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. te l. n'ete. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M. M., S. na te. <sup>11</sup> T. adds veditabbo.

<sup>12</sup> T. rūpo tatra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. kāmānaṃ veditamāno. <sup>14</sup> T. vo.

<sup>15</sup> M. abbattati; M. Ph. abhinipya throughout.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. <sup>17</sup> all MSS. exc. M. have 'dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi. Yato ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ<sup>3</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kāmanirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>3</sup>; iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti; iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisa sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisa sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisa dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisa dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisa adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisa adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno<sup>1</sup> tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhavaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā, Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> vedanānirodho<sup>3</sup>. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Yato ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā<sup>3</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. vedanā

<sup>6</sup> S. veday<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M., S. <sup>8</sup> dhā.    <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.,    <sup>11</sup> all MSS. have <sup>12</sup> nam.

nānam vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipakam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham<sup>1</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti vedanānirodham<sup>3</sup>.

Vedana bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>5</sup> veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Saṇṇā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . saṇṇānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ<sup>7</sup> c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saṇṇā: rūpasāṇṇā, saddasaṇṇā, gandhasāṇṇā, rasasaṇṇā, phoṭṭhabbasāṇṇā, dhammasāṇṇā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saṇṇānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saṇṇānam<sup>8</sup> nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saṇṇānam vemattatā?

Aṇṇā bhikkhave saṇṇā<sup>9</sup> rūpesu<sup>10</sup>, aṇṇā saṇṇā saddesu, aṇṇā saṇṇā gandhesu, aṇṇā saṇṇā rasesu, aṇṇā saṇṇā phoṭṭhabbesu, aṇṇā saṇṇā dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saṇṇānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saṇṇānam vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave saṇṇā<sup>12</sup> vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti<sup>13</sup>, tathā tathā voharati<sup>14</sup> evam saṇṇā<sup>15</sup> ahoṣin<sup>16</sup> ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saṇṇānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saṇṇānirodho<sup>17</sup>?

Phassanirodho<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave saṇṇānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṇṇānirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>19</sup>, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>20</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca<sup>21</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam saṇṇā<sup>22</sup> pajānāti, evam saṇṇānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evam saṇṇānam

<sup>1</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. have pe instead of this phrase; M. simply omits it.

<sup>5</sup> M. continues: vemattatā? Aṇṇā and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'pakkam'.    <sup>8</sup> M. saṇṇam; Ph. saṇṇā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sampajā.    <sup>10</sup> T. saṇṇim; Ph. saṇṇā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. ahoṣi.    <sup>12</sup> M. T. S. 'dhā; M. omits this phrase.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. saṇṇam; M. omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saṇṇānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṇṇānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṇṇānirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saṇṇānirodhaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

Saṇṇā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . saṇṇānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniya, atthi āsavā tiracchānāyonigamaniya, atthi āsavā pittivisaṃyagamaniya<sup>5</sup>, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniya, atthi āsavā devāloka-gamaniya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbhatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakā evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits 'me.    <sup>4</sup> M. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S. petti    <sup>6</sup> all MSS have 'dha.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.



Āsava bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . āsavanirodha-  
gāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam, idam  
etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammaṁ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kam-  
manirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṁ  
vuttam, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāhaṁ bhikkhave kammaṁ vadāmi; cetayitvā kam-  
maṁ kareti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṁ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṁ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṁ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṁ nirayavedaniyaṁ, atthi kam-  
maṁ tiracchānasonivedaniyaṁ, atthi kammaṁ pittivisa-  
vedaniyaṁ<sup>3</sup>, atthi kammaṁ manussalokavedaniyaṁ, atthi<sup>4</sup>  
kammaṁ deva-lokavedaniyaṁ. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave  
kammānaṁ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṁ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṁ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kammānaṁ vipākaṁ vadāmi:  
ditth'eva dhamme upapajje<sup>6</sup> vā apare<sup>7</sup> vā pariyāye. Ayaṁ  
vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṁ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṁ eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipatipadā,  
seyyathidaṁ sammāditthi . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sammāsamaḍhi.  
Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṁ kammaṁ pa-  
jānāti, evaṁ kammānaṁ nidānasambhavaṁ pajānāti, evaṁ  
kammānaṁ vemattataṁ pajānāti, evaṁ kammānaṁ vipā-  
kaṁ pajānāti, evaṁ kammanirodhaṁ<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṁ kam-  
manirodhagāminipatipadaṁ pajānāti, so imaṁ nibbedhikaṁ  
brahmacariyaṁ pajānāti kammanirodhaṁ.

Kammaṁ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kamma-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. petti<sup>10</sup>; M. omits this phrase.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. imāhaṁ.      <sup>6</sup> M. upp<sup>11</sup>; T. M. uppajjam.

<sup>7</sup> T. aparena; M. ena.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M. S. oḍhā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>10</sup> T. kammānaṁ nir-

nirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam,  
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidāna-  
sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, duk-  
khassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, duk-  
khanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ  
vuttam. kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-  
raṇam pi dukkham, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>1</sup>  
pi dukkhā, yaṃ p'iccham na labhati taṃ pi dukkham, sam-  
khittena pañcupādanakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkham adhimattam, atthi parittam,  
atthi dandhvirāgi<sup>2</sup>, atthi khippavirāgi<sup>3</sup>. Ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena<sup>4</sup> abhibhūto pari-  
yādinna-citto socati kilamati paridevati urattalā<sup>5</sup> kandati  
sammoham āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto<sup>6</sup>  
pariyādinna-citto bahiddhā pariyetthim āpajjati 'ko<sup>7</sup> eka-  
padam dvipadam<sup>8</sup> jānāti<sup>9</sup> maṣṣa dukkhassa nirodhaya<sup>10</sup>  
ti? Sammohavepakkam vāham bhikkhave dukkham vadāmi  
pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa  
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>12</sup>. Ayam eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyya-  
yathadam sammāditthi ... pe<sup>13</sup> ... sammāsammādi. Yato  
ca<sup>14</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkham pajānāti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M. "ssa upā" <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. "gi; M. viparāgi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. "nābhī" <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. "līm; M. M. "līm.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. atī" <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. so na. <sup>7</sup> T. dipa"; M. divapa"

<sup>8</sup> M. S. pajā" <sup>9</sup> T. dhayā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. S. "dhā. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M. "dha.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

evam dukkhassa nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipātipadam pajānāti, so imam nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti dukkhanirodham.

Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipakā veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipātipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

#### LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asabhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati<sup>4</sup> brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yaṃ balam āgama Tathāgato asabhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato atīṭānāgatapaccuppannānam kammāsamādānānam<sup>5</sup> thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atīṭānāgatapaccuppannānam kammāsamādānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yaṃ balam āgama Tathāgato asabhaññānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

<sup>1</sup> M. dukkhassa nir<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M. imāni:      <sup>4</sup> T. nā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> T. M. <sup>5</sup> dānam.

samādhisamāpattinam<sup>1</sup> sampkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathabhūtam pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim<sup>3</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, yam<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim<sup>6</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. vimokha<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M. give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. jātiyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>6</sup> M. has la after jātim; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M., M.,



Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>1</sup> asabhanthānam paṭi-jānāti parisāso sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam thānañ ca thā-nato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ āpema<sup>2</sup> upasañ-kamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathā-gatassa thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathā-bhūtaṃ ānaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā<sup>3</sup> tesam Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ āpema<sup>4</sup> pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam attitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema upasañkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa attitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ<sup>5</sup> ānaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathā-gato attitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>6</sup> samkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema upasañkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>7</sup> samkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ ānaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>8</sup> samkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

11. Tatra<sup>9</sup> ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpema upasañkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbeni-vāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ānaṃ<sup>10</sup> viditaṃ, tathā tathā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues: āpema pañham pu<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> "vimokha" always.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have pubbenivāsānussati yathā<sup>o</sup> āpema p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> vyā<sup>o</sup> of the following sentence.    <sup>7</sup> is missing in T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has āpema p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>.

tesam Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ āpāna pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ<sup>3</sup> yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>5</sup> pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>6</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>8</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>9</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpāna<sup>10</sup> pañham puttḥo vyākaroṭi.

14. Tatra<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ<sup>12</sup> tñānaṃ ca tñānato atthānaṃ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>13</sup> attitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ tñānaṃ hetuso vipākaro yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>14</sup> jhānavimokkhasamādhīsamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vutthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>15</sup> pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>16</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>17</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>18</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ āpānaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti<sup>19</sup> kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. cutūppātāṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M. āpāna. <sup>3</sup> S. khayāna.

<sup>4</sup> M. M. S. "yup." <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. insert ce.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p' idaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ throughout. <sup>8</sup> S. adds bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> T. M. S. "yup." <sup>10</sup> T. insert me; M. ime.

<sup>11</sup> S. pathamo; Ph. has only Mahāvaggaśūdanānaṃ.

Tass' uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Sopo Phagguṇo<sup>2</sup> chaḷabhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-  
majjham<sup>3</sup>

Passa<sup>4</sup> Citta<sup>5</sup> pārāyanam<sup>6</sup> udakam<sup>7</sup> nibbedhika-sihanā-  
dena<sup>8</sup> vaggo<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

## LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgami-  
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
thasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
anāgami-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgami-phala-  
lam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikam, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
thasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-  
gami-phalam sacchikātum ti.

## LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-  
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-  
yam<sup>11</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
arahattam sacchikātum.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. Mahāvaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., "pam."

<sup>3</sup> Ph. "kamena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (all); M.,  
M., jaru."      <sup>4</sup> T. S. pañca passe (T. M., massa; M., samassa).

<sup>5</sup> M. T. Cittam; M., Cittassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. has phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam for  
par<sup>o</sup> (T. M., M., S. par<sup>o</sup>) ud<sup>o</sup> nibb<sup>o</sup> (T. M., M., S. nibbedhi).

<sup>7</sup> T. udānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. sihanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M., M., S. cha (om.  
M.) imā (T. imāni) balena.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. adds chakkamāhalavaggo ti.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S. "ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme paḥāya bhaḍḍo arahattam sacchikātum\*. Katame cha?

4. Tṇaṃ, middham, uddhaḍḍaṃ, kukkuḍḍaṃ, assaddhiyam\*, paṇādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme paḥāya bhaḍḍo arahattam sacchikātuṃ ti.

## LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko<sup>1</sup> pāpamitte<sup>2</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatim āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammaṃ paripūressati<sup>3</sup> ti n'etaṃ tṇaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammaṃ aparipūretvā<sup>4</sup> sekham<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tṇaṃ vijjati. Sekham<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tṇaṃ vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ tṇaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇamitte<sup>2</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatim āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekham<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekham<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti tṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti tṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato<sup>1</sup> saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>2</sup> abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ tṇaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>3</sup> anabhiramanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M. "tuṃ ti; the rest is missing." <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. "vako." <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. "pūressati and "pūritvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. "pūressati ti n'etaṃ tṇaṃ v" <sup>7</sup> S. sekha<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. kalyāṇaseva<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M. M. "karato.

<sup>10</sup> T. "ko.



cittassa nimittam gahessati<sup>1</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṅaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissati<sup>2</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmo na saṅgaṇikārato<sup>3</sup> na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhiramissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>4</sup> abhirumanto cittassa nimittam gahessati<sup>1</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṅaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇa kevalakappam Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'cha yime<sup>5</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahośi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. gahi<sup>o</sup>      \* Ph. jah<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>2</sub> 'karato; Ph. 'karamato.      \* T. 'ko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>2</sub> gaṇhissati.      \* T. M<sub>2</sub> h'ime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi 'imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavappaṃ keralakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tītha kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vappavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesāṃ ca<sup>5</sup> vappaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca<sup>6</sup> dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vappavādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>9</sup>, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesāṃ ca vappaṃ bhaṇati<sup>10</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjāmi<sup>12</sup> ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa maya samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham añjāsi<sup>13</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

<sup>1</sup> M. hīma.      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>1</sub> to.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> add attanā ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe.      <sup>8</sup> T. akaly<sup>a</sup> for na kaly<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> bhāsati.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. khvahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> aj<sup>a</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> na jān<sup>a</sup>; Ph. jān<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> aj<sup>a</sup>.

hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>1</sup> vanna<sup>2</sup>vādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na<sup>3</sup> satthugāravā, te<sup>4</sup> ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ ca vanna<sup>5</sup> bhaṇati<sup>6</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca<sup>9</sup> vanna<sup>10</sup>vādi, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>11</sup>, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye<sup>12</sup> c'aññe<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañ ca<sup>14</sup> vanna<sup>15</sup> bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho dattṭhabbo<sup>16</sup> ti.

## LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhū na santena samādhinā na paṇitena na paṭippassaddhila<sup>1</sup>ddhena<sup>2</sup> na ekodibhavāddhigatena anekavihitam iddhi<sup>3</sup>vidham paccanubhavissati<sup>4</sup>; ako pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena<sup>6</sup> 'va sampattissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhatuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya<sup>7</sup> ubho sadde supissati dibbe ca mānuse<sup>8</sup> ca ye dāre santike cā ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto paricca pajānissati; sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . avimuttam<sup>10</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati<sup>11</sup>; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. Ph. tesañ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. bhāṣati.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. "mittatāya samā" (all).    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. "ppassaddha" throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. "mānusa"; M. "mānussakāya"; Ph. "mānussī".

<sup>13</sup> M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. vimuttam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. insert pa.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>2</sub> omits pe, but it has dāre santike cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhiṇā paṇṭena paṭippassaddhīladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena<sup>5</sup> va samvattissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya<sup>6</sup> ubho sadde sapissati<sup>7</sup> dibbe ca māmuse<sup>8</sup> ca ye dūre santike ca ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . avimuttaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>11</sup>; anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . itī sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>13</sup> hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttaṃ . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkbibhabbatam papunītum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. mānussa<sup>a</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>v</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. "mānussi"

<sup>6</sup> T. pariyāpunissati      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānusse.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>v</sub> vimuttaṃ and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. hi; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub> M<sub>v</sub> uppa<sup>a</sup>



2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime tītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakāri ca hoti asappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunītum sati sati āyatane<sup>2</sup>.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunītum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime tītibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakāri ca hoti sappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunītum sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> abhabbo samādhismim<sup>2</sup> balataṃ pāpunītum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa tītikusalo hoti, na samādhissa<sup>3</sup> vutthānakusalo hoti asakkaccakāri ca hoti asātaaccakāri ca asappāyakāri ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim<sup>2</sup> balataṃ pāpunītum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim<sup>2</sup> balataṃ pāpunītum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vaddhi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M, add ti.

<sup>4</sup> M., continues: diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. <sup>5</sup> M. 'dhimhi; Ph. samādhī.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'dhimhā. <sup>7</sup> M. 'dhimhi; Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa tītikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>1</sup> rutthānaku-salo hoti sakkaccakāri ca hoti ātaccakāri ca sappaya-kāri ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhissim balatam pāpunītan ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, tīnamiddham, uddhacca-kukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādinavo na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, tīnamiddham, uddhacca-kukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho pan'assa<sup>1</sup> ādinavo yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum ti.

### LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. "dhimhā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M. paṭhamajjh<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. sudiṭṭhi.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Anāgāmi araham ca<sup>5</sup> mittā<sup>6</sup> devatā<sup>7</sup> so<sup>8</sup> vata<sup>9</sup>

Sakkhi<sup>10</sup> balatam<sup>11</sup> jhānam ca<sup>12</sup> apare dve pi<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup> ti.

## LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasaṃ sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasaññāya, vihiṃsāsaññāya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasaṃ sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyasaṃ sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena<sup>1</sup>, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya<sup>2</sup>, avyāpādasaññāya, avihiṃsāsaññāya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyasaṃ sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggassa' uddānam. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> is missing in S.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

<sup>6</sup> M. *adds* pi ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub>. S. satisakkhūbalam tam; M. satisamkhābalatam

<sup>8</sup> M. nekkhama<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with abhabbo samādhismim and ending with nekkhammavitakkena.* <sup>9</sup> Ph. nī<sup>o</sup>

## LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam<sup>1</sup>, thambham<sup>2</sup>, atinipātam<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānam, omānam, atimānam, adhimānam<sup>1</sup>, thambham<sup>2</sup>, atinipātam<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-mānassadhammā<sup>1</sup> alamariyānāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mutthasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimānassadhammā<sup>2</sup> alamariyānāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimānassadhammā<sup>3</sup> alamariyānāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mutthasaccam, asampajaññam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimānassadhammā<sup>4</sup> alamariyānāpadassanavisesam sacchikātum ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts atithambham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anipātam; T. ativinipātam; M. avinipātam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anipātam; T. M. M., avinipātam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dhammam.



## LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo<sup>5</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>2</sup> ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkatam<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apāyakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na<sup>4</sup> chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati<sup>5</sup>, sātaccakiriyāya<sup>6</sup> na sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkatam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkatam. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti<sup>7</sup>, upāyakusalo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. S. āradhā.      <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T.; M. puts pah<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup> before bhāv<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. nippapa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. nippa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. phatimk<sup>o</sup>; T. jatīkatam.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>7</sup> M. ār<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> Ph. sātaccakiriyāyam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M. M.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃya chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sarakkhati<sup>1</sup>, sātaṇṇakiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sampādeti.

Imeḥi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ va kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ<sup>4</sup> va kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phatikatun ti.

### LXXX

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam<sup>5</sup> vepullattam<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu alokabahulo ca hoti, yoga-bahulo ca hoti<sup>7</sup>, vedabahulo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti, asantuttḥibahulo<sup>9</sup> ca, anikkhittadburo ca kusale<sup>10</sup>su dhammesu, uttariṃ<sup>11</sup> ca patāreti<sup>12</sup>.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattam<sup>13</sup> vepullattam<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

### LXXXI

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Paṇātipatī<sup>14</sup> hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādīṭṭhī ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥi chahi?

4. Paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho<sup>15</sup> ca, sammādīṭṭhī ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. āre<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. "kriyāya.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. ana<sup>2</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. mahantam; S. mahattam.

<sup>6</sup> M. vepullantam.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. sant<sup>3</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. "ri.

<sup>11</sup> M. pakaroti.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M. mahantam; S. mahattam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M. M. S. "ti; T. Ph. "to.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. api<sup>4</sup>

## LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādi<sup>1</sup> hoti, piṣuṇāvāco<sup>2</sup> hoti, pharusāvāco<sup>3</sup> hoti, samphappalāpi<sup>4</sup> hoti, luddho<sup>5</sup> ca, pagabbho<sup>6</sup> ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā<sup>7</sup> pativirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya<sup>8</sup> pativirato hoti, pharusāvācāya<sup>9</sup> pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā<sup>10</sup> pativirato hoti, aluddho<sup>11</sup> ca, appagabbho<sup>12</sup> ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>13</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikatūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup>, duppaṇño hoti, kāye ca jivite ca sapekho<sup>16</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikatūṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikatūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāṇātipātī.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. adinnādayi.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. musāvādi.

<sup>5</sup> M. luddo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. °gabho.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.

<sup>8</sup> S. piṣunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnuādāna.

<sup>9</sup> S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. musāvādā.      <sup>11</sup> M. aluddo.

<sup>12</sup> M. apa<sup>17</sup>; Ph. apagabbo.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>2</sub> agga<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>15</sup> M. S. sapekko.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. agga<sup>19</sup>.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirmā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāya ca jīvite ca anapekko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikā-tum ti.

### LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva patikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusto hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva patikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva patikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na<sup>3</sup> vighātavā<sup>4</sup> santuttho itaritaracivarapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>5</sup>, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva patikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>7</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. agga<sup>9</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. rānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. avi<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaggass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

<sup>6</sup> M. tassa udd<sup>11</sup>; T. M. M. vaggassa udd<sup>12</sup>.



Dukkham arahattam<sup>1</sup> uttariṇ<sup>2</sup> ca sukham adhigamena ca Mahantattam<sup>3</sup> dīḥaniraye<sup>4</sup> aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo<sup>5</sup> ti.

## LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaḥāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na paggaḥāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajjupekkhati; hinādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaḥāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaḥāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati; paṇḍādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> suanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. arahantari; M. araham utt<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. arahattari uttari.

<sup>2</sup> S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M. pahane; M. pahā.

<sup>3</sup> T. ve niraya; M. dve nirayam; M. dve niyam.

<sup>4</sup> S. <sup>5</sup>ya. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Ph. samp<sup>o</sup>; T. sammattam.

2. Kammāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvarapaṭāya<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti, vipakāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko<sup>2</sup> ca, duppañño ca.<sup>3</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>7</sup> saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, na vipakāvarapaṭāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko<sup>8</sup> ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>9</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>11</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Māta jīvita voropita hoti, pita jīvita voropito<sup>12</sup> hoti, araha<sup>13</sup> jīvita voropito<sup>14</sup> hoti, Tathāgatassa dutthena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhīmo hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo ejaṃāgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi<sup>15</sup> saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>16</sup> saddhammam bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalessu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. omits kilesa<sup>1</sup> s<sup>1</sup> hoti, but it has vipakā<sup>1</sup> s<sup>1</sup> hoti twice.

<sup>2</sup> M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts bhikkhu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>8</sup> M. sacch<sup>8</sup>; Ph. chandako. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>10</sup> T. "ta. <sup>11</sup> M. M. "ham; M. "hanto; Ph. "hantam.

<sup>12</sup> T. "ta; Ph. "petā. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

4. Na<sup>1</sup> māta jivita voropita<sup>2</sup> hoti, na pita jivita voropita<sup>2</sup> hoti, na arahā<sup>3</sup> jivita voropita<sup>2</sup> hoti, na Tathāgata<sup>4</sup>ssa dutthena citta<sup>5</sup>na lehitam uppādita<sup>6</sup> hoti, na saṅgho bhinno<sup>7</sup> hoti, paññavā<sup>8</sup> hoti ajalo añe<sup>9</sup>lamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suvanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhamma<sup>11</sup>ṃ bhabbo<sup>12</sup> niyama<sup>13</sup>ṃ okkamitu<sup>14</sup>ṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta<sup>15</sup>ṃ ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suvanto pi<sup>16</sup> saddhamma<sup>17</sup>ṃ abhabbo<sup>18</sup> niyama<sup>19</sup>ṃ okkamitu<sup>20</sup>ṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta<sup>21</sup>ṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgata<sup>22</sup>pavedite<sup>23</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussa<sup>24</sup>sati, na sotam odāhati<sup>25</sup>, na aññācitta<sup>26</sup>ṃ upatthapeti<sup>27</sup>, anattha<sup>28</sup>ṃ gahhati, attha<sup>29</sup>ṃ rūceti, ananulomikāya<sup>30</sup> khantiyā samannāgato<sup>31</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>32</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suvanto pi<sup>33</sup> saddhamma<sup>34</sup>ṃ abhabbo<sup>35</sup> niyama<sup>36</sup>ṃ okkamitu<sup>37</sup>ṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta<sup>38</sup>ṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suvanto pi<sup>39</sup> saddhamma<sup>40</sup>ṃ bhabbo<sup>41</sup> niyama<sup>42</sup>ṃ okkamitu<sup>43</sup>ṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta<sup>44</sup>ṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgata<sup>45</sup>pavedite<sup>46</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussa<sup>47</sup>sati, sotam odāhati<sup>48</sup>, aññācitta<sup>49</sup>ṃ upatthapeti<sup>50</sup>, attha<sup>51</sup>ṃ gahhati, anattha<sup>52</sup>ṃ rūceti, anulomikāya<sup>53</sup> khantiyā samannāgato<sup>54</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suvanto<sup>55</sup> pi<sup>56</sup> saddhamma<sup>57</sup>ṃ bhabbo<sup>58</sup> niyama<sup>59</sup>ṃ okkamitu<sup>60</sup>ṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammatta<sup>61</sup>ṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhikkhave na. <sup>2</sup> T. 'ā. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. 'ā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before 'Tathā' by interlinear writing, viz. māta jivita . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. añña<sup>8</sup>ṃ citta<sup>9</sup>ṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. upatthā<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatthā<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

## LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhi-sampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ<sup>1</sup> rāgaṃ<sup>2</sup>, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhisampadam sacchikātum.

3. Cha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadam sacchikātum ti.

## XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahūā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doṣo, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahūā ti.

## XCI.

1. Cha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum ti.

## XCII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Katamāni cha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cha yime.      <sup>4</sup> T. imāni.



2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appattisso\*, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appattisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appattisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appattisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyam\* vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>2</sup> saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam<sup>4</sup> kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena<sup>5</sup> suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathagatassa dūṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum<sup>6</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

\* Ph. appaṭ\* throughout.

<sup>1</sup> S. "ravatthum"; T. M. anāgāmiyam; M. anāgāminīyam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>3</sup> T. anantariyam; M. anantariyam; M. anuttariyam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. kotūhala; Ph. "le." <sup>5</sup> T. "satum."

## XCV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha<sup>2</sup>?

2. Abhabbo<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam<sup>4</sup> sukhadukkhāni<sup>5</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam<sup>6</sup> sukhadukkhāni paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatāni ca paramkatāni<sup>7</sup> ca sukhadukkhāni<sup>8</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram<sup>9</sup> adhiccasaṃuppannam<sup>10</sup> sukhadukkhāni paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram<sup>11</sup> adhiccasaṃuppannam<sup>12</sup> sukhadukkhāni paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṇi ca aparamkāraṇi ca adhiccasaṃuppannam<sup>13</sup> sukhadukkhāni paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu<sup>14</sup>?

Tatha<sup>15</sup> hi<sup>16</sup> ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannessa puggalassa<sup>17</sup> hetu<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> sudiṭṭho<sup>20</sup>, hetusaṃuppannā<sup>21</sup> ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

Sitivaggo<sup>22</sup> navamo<sup>23</sup>.

Tass<sup>24</sup> uddānam:

Siti<sup>25</sup> bhaddho<sup>26</sup> āvaranā<sup>27</sup> sussa<sup>28</sup> pavuccati<sup>29</sup>.

Pahātabbam<sup>30</sup> pahinā me uppadetabbam<sup>31</sup> Sattthari

Kaṇci saṅkhāram<sup>32</sup> mātari<sup>33</sup> āyamaṭṭena<sup>34</sup> vaggo<sup>35</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> in T. we read in the first place abh<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> arabantam jvitā voropetum. <sup>4</sup> T. M. sukham d<sup>o</sup> : M. S. parakataṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. sukham d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> all MSS. except S. have after asayam<sup>o</sup>: aparamkāram adhicca<sup>o</sup> sukha<sup>o</sup> paccā<sup>o</sup>, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. tatthā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. hetum.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. c'assa. <sup>11</sup> T. diṭṭho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. samuppādadhammā.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. pitiraggass' uddānam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. tatiyo; S. catuttho.

<sup>15</sup> M. tassa; T. M. M. vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. āvaranam; M. adda sammattam; Ph. matam.

<sup>18</sup> T. M. M. sa; M. sussaati; Ph. supam.

<sup>19</sup> T. M. vuccati; M. ti va<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M.

<sup>20</sup> M. detum. <sup>21</sup> M. paṇe' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

<sup>22</sup> M. katam; Ph. kata. <sup>23</sup> M. vagge.

## XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin.  
Katamesam channam?

2. Tathāgataṃ arahato sammāśāmbuddhaṃ pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin, Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavim-  
yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalaṃ dullabho lokasmin, ariyāyatane pac-  
cājatī<sup>2</sup> dullabhaṃ lokasmin, indriyaṇaṃ avekallataṃ dullabhaṃ  
lokasmin, aśāṇatā anelaṃgataṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmin, kusala-  
dhammacchando<sup>3</sup> dullabho lokasmin.

Imesam kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho  
lokasmin ti.

## XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-  
kiriyyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato<sup>1</sup> hoti, aparihānadharmo hoti, pari-  
yāntakataṃ dukkhaṃ na<sup>2</sup> hoti, asādhāraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
samānāgato hoti, hetu c'assa<sup>5</sup> sadiṭṭho<sup>6</sup>, hetusamuppannā<sup>7</sup>  
ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-  
kiriyyāya ti.

## XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kaṇṇi<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāraṃ nic-  
catō samanupassanto<sup>2</sup> anulomikāya khantiyā samānāgato  
bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā  
asamānāgato<sup>3</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati<sup>4</sup> ti n'etaṃ  
tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotā-  
pattiṃ phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṃ phalaṃ vā anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup>  
arahattaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. desento; T. M. desana; M. desato.

<sup>2</sup> S. "to. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch"

<sup>4</sup> M. M. saddhamme niy<sup>o</sup>; T. dhamme niy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M. <sup>6</sup> Ph. "dhāraṇānāpāna.

<sup>7</sup> T. c'assu. <sup>8</sup> M. T. add hoti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M. M. sampāna. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kiñci <sup>11</sup> T. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. sa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. "mitussati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>15</sup> M. "ttaphalaṃ.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā<sup>2</sup> samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>4</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## C.

. . .<sup>8</sup> kañci<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbadhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anattato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . .

## CI.

1. So<sup>13</sup> vata<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu<sup>16</sup> nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā<sup>17</sup> asamannāgato<sup>18</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ<sup>19</sup> tñānam vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>20</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

<sup>1</sup> T. 'ra; M. 'samkhātaṃ; M. Ph. S. 'khāre.

<sup>2</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ttaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa<sup>6</sup> instead of asa<sup>6</sup>), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. <sup>6</sup> S. 'ra.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M. M.; M. adds tñānam etaṃ vijjati. <sup>8</sup> S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> M. kiñci. <sup>10</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>11</sup> M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. 'dhamme; T. omits the rest.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M. M. <sup>13</sup> M. T. sa<sup>14</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. tñānam etaṃ.



ti tñānam<sup>1</sup> etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> arahattam<sup>4</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## CII.

1. Cha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āṇisaṃse sampassamānena<sup>2</sup> alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññam upatthāpetum<sup>3</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavattḥhitato<sup>4</sup> khayissanti<sup>5</sup>, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhūramissati<sup>6</sup>, sabbalokā ca me mano vuttḥhissati<sup>7</sup>, nibbānapopañ<sup>8</sup> ca me mānasam<sup>9</sup> bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca samaññena samannāgato bhavissāmi<sup>10</sup> ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññam upatthāpetum<sup>11</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave āṇisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññam upatthāpetum<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā<sup>3</sup> paccupatthitā bhavissati<sup>4</sup> seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuttḥhissati, nibbāne ca santadassavī<sup>5</sup> bhavissāmi, anussava<sup>6</sup> ca me samugghātam<sup>7</sup> gacchanti, kiṇṇakāri ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricippa bhavissati mettavāṭṭā<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, n'etaṃ tñānam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M, 'ttaphalam. <sup>4</sup> M, M, cha yime. <sup>5</sup> M, kassamānena.

<sup>6</sup> M, Ph. S. upatthā. <sup>7</sup> M, 'vattito; Ph, 'vaddhato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bhavissanti. <sup>9</sup> M, Ph. na ramissati.

<sup>10</sup> M, utthā; T, nāvuttā. <sup>11</sup> M, Ph. 'pogo.

<sup>12</sup> M, ma. <sup>13</sup> T, 'ssati. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T, M, S. upatthā.

<sup>15</sup> T, nibbāha; M, nibbāya; M, nibbida.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> S. santi; M, santusso; Ph, santassa.

<sup>18</sup> T, anussava. <sup>19</sup> M, amugghātam. <sup>20</sup> M, M, etta.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaṅnata upaṭṭhāpetum<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṅnham upaṭṭhāpetum<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo<sup>3</sup> bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra<sup>4</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra<sup>5</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, asādharaṇena<sup>6</sup> ca āpāna<sup>7</sup> samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu<sup>8</sup> ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppanna ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṅnham upaṭṭhāpetum<sup>9</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Tayo<sup>10</sup> 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā'<sup>11</sup>, tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>12</sup>?

2. Kamabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>13</sup>. Katamasu tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā hoti, imāsu ca<sup>14</sup> tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>15</sup> taṇham, vivattatayi<sup>16</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. S. upaṭṭha<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atammayo; M. possibly anammayo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. ahim<sup>a</sup>; Ph. atakāro.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. mamim<sup>a</sup>; M. māmam<sup>a</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sadha<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. hetu.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add ca.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. hātabbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. accecehi; Ph. accechi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. vāva<sup>a</sup>; Ph. vivattatayi.

## CVI

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.  
Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kamataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Maṇo, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahānā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>1</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivattayi<sup>2</sup> samyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayaṃ antam akāsi dukkhassa ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo<sup>3</sup> dasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tass<sup>5</sup> uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso<sup>6</sup> aniccaṃ<sup>7</sup> dukkham<sup>8</sup> anattato

Nibbānam<sup>9</sup> tayo<sup>10</sup> anodhi<sup>11</sup> samvuttā<sup>12</sup> bhavataṇhāya<sup>13</sup> te<sup>14</sup>  
dasa<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup>.

## [PAÑNĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

## CVII

1. Tayo ime bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doṣo, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhavetaṇhā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., M., S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M., 'ecchi.    <sup>4</sup> M., M., vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M., catuttho; S. pañcama.

<sup>7</sup> M. tassa; T. M., M., vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'sam.

<sup>9</sup> M., anicca; M., nicca; Ph. sānicca.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dukkha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ni.    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> M. anuvatti ukkhitta<sup>1</sup> si atammayo; Ph. anuvatti.

<sup>14</sup> S. bhavā<sup>2</sup>; M. 'vātanhāy<sup>3</sup>    <sup>15</sup> M. ekādaśa; M., te sa.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds Dutiyapañnāsako nitt<sup>h</sup>ito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vaciduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritaṃ pahānāya kāyasuccaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vaciduccaritaṃ pahānāya vacisuccaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritaṃ pahānāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇīyaṃ, vyāpādaṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāṇīyaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇīyassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, vyāpādaṇīyassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāṇīyassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime<sup>2</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaṇṇā, vyāpādasāṇṇā, vihiṃsāsāṇṇā.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. nekkhamma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.



Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā<sup>1</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāyā<sup>2</sup> paṇāyā nekkhammasaññā<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāyā<sup>4</sup> paṇāyā avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāyā<sup>5</sup> paṇāyā avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā tayo<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā paṇāyā nekkhammadhātu<sup>7</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādhātuyā paṇāyā avyāpādhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā paṇāyā avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā paṇāyā aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā paṇāyā anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā paṇāyā sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert ime.    <sup>2</sup> T. M., M., \*saññā\*

<sup>3</sup> M. nekkhama    <sup>4</sup> M., tayo 'me.

## CXIII.

1. Tāyo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tāyo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā<sup>1</sup>, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇānāya<sup>2</sup> tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tāyo?

3. Aratīyā paṇānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya<sup>3</sup> paṇānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya paṇānāya dhammacariyā<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇānāya ime tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXIV.

1. Tāyo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tāyo?

2. Asantutthitā, asampajaññaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mahicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇānāya<sup>6</sup> tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tāyo?

3. Asantutthitāya paṇānāya santutthitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa paṇānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchāya paṇānāya appicchā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇānāya ime tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Tāyo 'me<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tāyo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo<sup>8</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇānāya tāyo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tāyo?

<sup>1</sup> M. vihesā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> insert ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. vihesāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>1</sub> "ñatā."

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts ime.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kāyānanūttatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso<sup>\*</sup> vikkhepassa pahānāya anāpānassati<sup>7</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccam<sup>1</sup> asamvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, asamvarassa pahānāya samvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnam dhammanam pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikkavaggo<sup>3</sup> ekādasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tassa<sup>5</sup> uddānam:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka<sup>6</sup>-sañña-dhātā ti vuccati<sup>7</sup>.

Assāda<sup>8</sup>-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

## CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅganikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatānūtam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāgasati. <sup>2</sup> T. samatto.

<sup>3</sup> M. Tikka<sup>1</sup>; T. M<sub>1</sub> Kitti<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> Tinnā<sup>3</sup>; Ph. Tikkavaggass' uddānam. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcimo; S. pathamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> T. katamā.

<sup>8</sup> S. pavuccati. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assādulhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammāramatam, bhassāramatam, niddāramatam, saṅgaṇikāramatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatānūtam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassi viharitum ti<sup>1</sup>.

### CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .<sup>4</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā kāye . . .<sup>5</sup> vedanāsu<sup>6</sup> . . .<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam<sup>8</sup> vedanāsu<sup>9</sup> . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>10</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu . . .<sup>11</sup> citte<sup>12</sup> . . .<sup>13</sup> ajjhattam<sup>14</sup> citte<sup>15</sup> . . . bahiddhā citte . . .<sup>16</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte . . .<sup>17</sup> dhammesu<sup>18</sup> . . .<sup>19</sup> ajjhattam<sup>20</sup> dhammesu<sup>21</sup> . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .<sup>22</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammāramatam, bhassāramatam, niddāramatam, saṅgaṇikāramatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatānūtam . . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya<sup>23</sup> abhabbo<sup>24</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharitum ti.

### CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gaḥapati Tathagate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinal.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>c</sub> M<sub>s</sub>; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. <sup>3</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. la.

<sup>5</sup> M. ajjhattam ve<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. <sup>8</sup> M. ajjhattam citte.

<sup>9</sup> M. ajjhattam dh<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S. has quite rightly appahāya abh<sup>12</sup>, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app<sup>13</sup> abh<sup>14</sup>, but wrongly, because it combines them.



2. *Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena āyena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.*

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ehaṃ dhammeṃhi samannāgato Tapusso gaḥapati Tathāgate nīṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

### CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeṃhi samannāgato Bhalliko gaḥapati . . .<sup>1</sup> Sudatto gaḥapati Anāthapindiko . . . Citto gaḥapati Macchikāsandiko<sup>2</sup> . . . Hatthako Alavako<sup>3</sup> . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gaḥapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato<sup>4</sup> gaḥapati . . . Sūro<sup>5</sup> Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapita<sup>6</sup> gaḥapati . . . Tavakanniko<sup>7</sup> gaḥapati . . . Pūraṇo gaḥapati . . . Isidatto gaḥapati . . . Sandhāno<sup>8</sup> gaḥapati . . . Vijayo<sup>9</sup> gaḥapati . . . Vajjiyamahito<sup>10</sup> gaḥapati . . . Mendako<sup>11</sup> gaḥapati . . . Vaseṭṭho<sup>12</sup> upāsako, Arittṭho upāsako, Sāruggo<sup>13</sup> upāsako Tathāgate nīṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi ehaṃ?

2. *Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena āyena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.*

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ehaṃ dhammeṃhi samannāgato Sāruggo<sup>14</sup> upāsako Tathāgate nīṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

### CXXI.

1. Rūgassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhinīyā eha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame eha?

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., pe.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Saccakopandito.

<sup>3</sup> M. Al<sup>1</sup>; Ph. has Sittarako Alam eva instead of Ha<sup>2</sup> Al<sup>3</sup>; M. gaḥapatiko Alavako.    <sup>4</sup> M. Uggāto.

<sup>5</sup> M. M., M. Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammattho.    <sup>6</sup> T. Nakul<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> T. Tavanniko; Ph. Tavakinniko.    <sup>8</sup> M. ānāno; T. ābhāno.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. Vicayo.    <sup>10</sup> M. Vijayamāhiko; omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. Mendiko.    <sup>12</sup> M. Setṭho; Ph. Visittṭho.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. Sarakkho; T. M. Saraho (or Sarabho); S. Sadatto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. Saraho; M. Sarabho; S. Sadatto.

<sup>15</sup> in Ph. this sutta is missing.

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati<sup>1</sup>, saṅghānussati, silānussati<sup>2</sup>, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, amiece dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahāsaññā<sup>1</sup>, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> pariññāya . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . .<sup>3</sup> pahānāya khayāya veyāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha<sup>4</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .<sup>5</sup>

2. Dosassa . . .<sup>6</sup> mohassa kodhassa upamāhassa makkhassa palāsassa<sup>7</sup> issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa<sup>8</sup> thambhassa sarambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādaassa abhiññāya . . .<sup>9</sup> pariññāya parikkhayāya pariññāya<sup>10</sup> khayāya<sup>11</sup> veyāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . ime<sup>13</sup> cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam aroca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto<sup>14</sup> samatto<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T, M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> insert abhiññāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe; omitted by Ph. T, M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>3</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. omits ime.

<sup>6</sup> T. cha ime; M<sub>2</sub>, S. ime cha.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> S. pal<sup>16</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. sāthi<sup>17</sup>    <sup>10</sup> S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> M. omits chakka<sup>18</sup> sa<sup>19</sup>; Ph. has 'nipātam samattap, then paripuṇaṇiṭṭhitap; S. 'nipāto niṭṭhito; M<sub>2</sub> adds siddhiṃ astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Ajjarāha, 63, 64<br/> Ajjhupekkhati, 435<br/> Ajjhopanna, 242<br/> Ajjhomucchita, 57—59<br/> Aññathatta, 66, 179<br/> Atthikaroti, 162, 163<br/> Atthita, 219—221<br/> Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-<br/> maya vuccanti taṇhādittḥi-<br/> yo, tāhi raḥito)<br/> Atimijhaja, 224<br/> Ativijja, 356<br/> Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.<br/> = atthānisamsa)<br/> Adhimuccitar, 165<br/> Adhisila, 133, 444<br/> Anavattha, 171<br/> Anāgāmita, 82, 143<br/> Anāmantacāra, 259<br/> Anālīka, 352, 353, 384<br/> Anutthita, 290—292 (Com. =<br/> adhitthita)<br/> Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-<br/> socitabha)<br/> Anuddayaṭṭa, 184<br/> Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Amḍomika, 116, 117<br/> Anusāsani, 87, 89, 178, 180<br/> Anelagāḷa, 114, 195, 262,<br/> 263<br/> Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =<br/> amahagga)<br/> Antagāhika, 130<br/> Annabhara, 122<br/> Apajaha, 76<br/> Apeyya, 188<br/> Appativāni, 307, 308<br/> Abbulha, 84—86<br/> Abhijappi, 353<br/> Abhijatiyo (adj.), 384—386<br/> Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170<br/> Abhāsando, 51, 52, 337<br/> Abhisallekhika, 117, 118, 121<br/> Avapakāsati, 145, 146<br/> Aviruddhaka, 276<br/> Asita, 40<br/> Asitavyābhāṅgi, 5<br/> Asacanaka, 237, 238<br/> Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74<br/> Ācameti, 337<br/> Āḍha, 52</p> |
|--|--|

- Aḥlakathālika, 369 (Com. —  
 taṇḍulaḥlakabhāttapaca-  
 naka)  
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165  
 Ādhāna, 335  
 Āpaviyāhāti, 187  
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378  
 Āmisantara, 144, 184  
 Āyataka, 251  
 Āyassa, 145  
 Ārati (to abstain), 213  
 Ārūha, 162  
 Āsīdati, 69, 375 (Com. —  
 ghaṭṭeti)  
 Iddha, 215  
 Iriyati, 450, 451  
 Ukkatthita, 231, 234 (Com.  
 — kathita)  
 Ugghatita, 68, 69 (Com. —  
 uddhumāta)  
 Ujjhageti, 91  
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 164  
 Uddhumāta, 324  
 Upakappakajappin, 136  
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307  
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),  
 139, 140, 264  
 Upanidāhāti, 181—183  
 Upanibha, 324  
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360  
 Upaṇṇa, 415  
 Upaparikkha, 381—383  
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99  
 Upavicāra, 363, 364  
 Upārambha, 175  
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,  
 seyyapuggala)  
 Ussakkati, 241, 242  
 Ussadakkajata, 231, 234 (Com.  
 — ussamajata)  
 Ussādāna, 89, 91—93  
 Ussāra, 260  
 Uhasati, 91  
 Okotimaka, 385, 386  
 Ogādha, 297, 298  
 Odhumati, 365  
 Opakkamika, 131  
 Opāṭeti, 137, 392, 393  
 Oma, 359 (Com. — hina)  
 Oraddha, 393  
 Olīkhati, 295  
 Olubbha, 298  
 Kacchati, 181—183  
 Kaṇḍaka, 383  
 Kappattha, 402—404  
 Kammassakāta, 186  
 Kallita, 311  
 Kākacchate, 299  
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258  
 Khampecca, 196  
 Khantar, 161—163  
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guna-  
 khanti, gupakhaṇa)  
 Gantar, 161—164  
 Gahatthaka, 296  
 Gahina, 351  
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gāmagika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gūḷha, 257  
 Gīveyyaka, 16  
 Gotamaka, 276  
 Gopada, 188



- Gopitaka, 188  
 Govikantana, 380  
 Ghāṣacchāda, 385  
 Catukundika, 188  
 Cagavanti, 183  
 Catuddisa, 135  
 Cirilikā, 397, 398  
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396  
 Jaṭilaka, 276  
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. —  
   dabbhatipa)  
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. —  
   esa, eso)  
 Tedandika, 276  
 Dupatthaka, 143, 144  
 Dummaya, 178  
 Durāgata, 163, 389  
 Devadhammika, 277  
 Desetar, 169  
 Dovacassa, 178  
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449  
 Dosantara, 196—198  
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152,  
   155, 176, 262  
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. — mā-  
   tikā)  
 Nantaka, 187  
 Naliya (name of a potherb), 49  
 Nikkama, 214  
 Nicchedeti, 365  
 Nittuddama, 403, 404, 406,  
   409 (Com. — dassetabba,  
   or nipāta)  
 Nidhunāti, 365  
 Nippesika, 111  
 Nili, 230, 233  
 Nemantanika, 392  
 Pakkhabata, 385  
 Pakkhayati, 69—71  
 Pacaleti, 343  
 Paccattharapa, 50  
 Paccasareti, 28  
 Pacchaya, 320, 321  
 Pacchaliya (— skr. paśca-  
   riya), 76  
 Pajjhayati, 57  
 Paññaveyyattiya, 237  
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298  
 Patipitta, 226  
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190  
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185  
 Paṭivibhatta, 289  
 Paṭisallekhitar, 261, 262  
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144  
 Paṭihaṅkhati, 388  
 Paṭihita, 306, 307  
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. —  
   punappunakāraṇena vaḍ-  
   ḍhita)  
 Patitthiyati, 181—183  
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. —  
   patitakkhandha)  
 Papatika, 19, 20, 200, 360  
 Pamipati, 349, 351  
 Parikuppa, 146  
 Paribbāḷha, 34  
 Paribhoti, 174, 175  
 Paḷasa, 278  
 Paḷasin (or Paḷe), 111, 335  
 Paligedhin, 265  
 Pārayana, 399, 401  
 Palicca, 196  
 Pabbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. — pitara dattam sapateyyam [to p. 300: bhuttana-bhuttam] bhunjati)  
 Pokkharaspiya, 309  
 Phatikaroti, 431  
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395  
 Bahulika, 108, 179, 180  
 Bhuttin, 165  
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213  
 Manjittha, 230, 234  
 Mariyada, 224, 227, 228, 230  
 Magandika, 276  
 Mettāvats, 443  
 Mohani, 213  
 Yaca, 53, 313, 316  
 Yoggapatha, 122  
 Yoniyō, 211, 213  
 Rakkhitar, 161—163  
 Rathiya, 187  
 Rincati, 86, 87, 108, 109, 116—118, 343, 344, 366—368, 437  
 Lapaka, 111  
 Lakha, 230, 233  
 Layaka, 365  
 Lalita, 233 (Com. — asannisinna)  
 Loleti, 188  
 Vapukassati, 393, 394  
 Valittacata, 196  
 Vikappin, 136  
 Vinuatar, 169  
 Vidugga, 128  
 Vinmoceti, 92  
 Vinivetheti, 92  
 Vipubbaka, 324  
 Vimamsa, 346  
 Vimānita, 158, 160  
 Vigāḥa, 94—97, 99, 100  
 Viḥara, 122  
 Vissasin, 136  
 Vuttika, 14, 353, 385  
 Vepakka, 413, 416  
 Veyyabādhika, 388  
 Vyākatṭar, 191  
 Vyādiṇṇa, 64  
 Samasati, 89—91, 157—160  
 Sakkihalaka, 76  
 Satakkaku, 34  
 Satthaka, 101, 307  
 Santāneti, 96—98  
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358  
 Samatta, 359 (Com. — sadisa)  
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402, 493  
 Samātapa, 346  
 Samāhita, 224, 229  
 Sampavattar, 133  
 Sarakutti, 251  
 Satacca (noun), 249, 250  
 Sathalika, 108, 179, 180  
 Sadhukaporisa, 403  
 Samāyika, 349—351  
 Sāreti, 28  
 Sunaya, 179  
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300  
 Sotar, 161—163  
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394  
 Sovacassa, 180  
 Sovacassata, 449  
 Hantar, 161—163  
 Haliddi, 230, 233

## II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgrasa, 224, 229  
 Aṅgrasa (Epitheton of Bud-  
 dha), 239  
 Aciravati, 402  
 Atthaka, 224, 229  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47,  
 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204,  
 206, 211, 279, 298, 331,  
 336, 344, 358, 451  
 Amrutha, 299  
 Andhakavinda, 138  
 Andhavana, 359  
 Ambaṭṭha, 451  
 Aranemi, 371, 373  
 Arittha, 451  
 Ānanda, 132—134, 138, 139,  
 184, 194, 195, 201, 202,  
 214—218, 299, 322, 323,  
 325, 344, 345, 347—351,  
 361, 362, 379—387, 402—  
 409  
 Ālavaka, 451  
 Iccānāṅgala, 30, 31, 341,  
 342  
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451  
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399  
 Ugga, 49, 50, 51, 451  
 Uggata, 451  
 Uggaha, 36, 37  
 Udayi, 184, 162—194, 322,  
 323, 345, 346  
 Upavāna, 195, 196  
 Kakudha, 122, 123  
 Kapilavatthu, 284  
 Kalandaka, 35  
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230  
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215,  
 217, 218  
 Kāranapālī, 236, 238  
 Kasika, 391  
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340  
 Kimbila, 247, 339  
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384  
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142  
 Kuṭāgarasala, 38, 39, 75, 167,  
 236, 239  
 Kuddalaka, 371, 373  
 Koṭṭhita, 393  
 Komārabhacca, 451  
 Koravya, 369, 370  
 Koliya, 122, 123  
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Kosala, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402  
 Khema, 358, 359  
 Gavesin, 215, 216, 217, 218  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368,  
 374, 383  
 Giṇḍakavasatha, 303, 306, 391  
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—  
 239, 363—365  
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184,  
 202  
 Cātu(Catu)-mahārājikā (de-  
 vā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333  
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Citta (gahapati), 451  
 Cunda, 35  
 Cundī, 35, 36  
 Ceti, 355

- Japussopi, 362  
 Jāṭiyavanna, 36  
 Jivaka, 451  
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,  
     57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—  
     332, 334, 335, 344, 358  
 Jotipala, 372, 373  
 Tad-(Tat)-uttari (deva), 287,  
     314, 316  
 Tapussa, 450, 451  
 Tavakampika, 451  
 Tavatimsā (deva), 287, 313,  
     333  
 Tikapṇakivana, 169  
 Tissa, 332, 333  
 Tusita, 348, 349  
 Tusita (deva), 287, 313, 333  
 Dapḍakappaka, 402  
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404  
 Dona, 223—230  
 Dhammika, 366—372  
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298,  
     451  
 Nakulamātā, 295—298  
 Nandamātā, 336  
 Nanda Vaccha, 384  
 Nandana, 40  
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344  
 Nāḍika, 303, 306, 391  
 Nārada, 57—60, 62  
 Nigrodhārāma, 284  
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287,  
     313, 333  
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345  
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de-  
     va), 287, 313, 333  
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58  
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239  
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62  
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451  
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384  
 Phagguṇa, 379—381  
 Bārāṇasi, 320, 392, 399  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287,  
     314  
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,  
     202, 332—334  
 Bhagu, 224, 230  
 Bhagga, 295—297  
 Bhaddaji, 202  
 Bhadda, 57—59, 62  
 Bhaddiya, 36  
 Bhallika, 451  
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229  
 Bhesakalāvana, 295—297  
 Makkhali Gosālā, 384  
 Magadha, 138  
 Macchikāsaṇḍika, 451  
 Mallika, 57  
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321  
 Mahākappiṇa, 299  
 Mahākassapa, 299  
 Mahākotṭhita, 299, 392, 393,  
     398  
 Mahācunda, 299, 355  
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,  
     451  
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,  
     299, 331—333  
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76,  
     142, 236, 239



- Magadhika, 122, 123  
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68  
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320,  
 392, 399  
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351  
 Migāramāta, 344, 345  
 Mogapakkha, 371, 373  
 Munda, 57—60, 62  
 Mundaḍa, 36, 37, 451  
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401  
 (Com. — Metteyyamāna-  
 vassa paṇha)  
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332,  
 333, 336  
 Moliyastvaka, 356  
  
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229  
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
  
 Rajagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368,  
 374, 383  
 Raha, 243  
 Revata, 299  
  
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168,  
 236, 239, 240  
  
 Vajji, 76  
 Vajjiyamahita, 451  
 Vamaka, 224, 229  
 Vamadeva, 224, 229  
 Vaseṭṭha (isi), 224, 229  
 Vaseṭṭha (upāsaka), 451  
 Vijaya, 451  
 Velukaṇḍaki, 336  
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339  
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167,  
 236, 239  
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451  
 Vessamitta, 224, 229  
  
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371  
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451  
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341  
 Saṅgarava, 230  
 Sandhāna, 451  
 Sahajāti, 355  
 Saketa, 169  
 Sāmagāmaṇa, 309  
 Saragga, 451  
 Sarandada, 167, 168  
 Sariputta, 186, 190—194, 196,  
 198—201, 207, 208, 211—  
 213, 292—294, 298, 336,  
 340, 361, 362, 424, 425  
 Savatthi, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57,  
 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331,  
 336, 344, 358  
 Sitavana, 374  
 Sivaka, 357  
 Siha, 38—40  
 Suddatta, 451  
 Supsumāragiri, 295—297  
 Sunetta, 371, 373  
 Suppatittha, 369—371  
 Sumana, 358, 359  
 Sumanā, 32—34  
 Sūra, 451  
 Seta, 345  
 Sopa, 374—376  
  
 Hatthaka, 451  
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373  
 Hatthisariputta, 392, 393, 398,  
 399  
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311,  
 312

## III. Index of Gāthas.

- Aggato ve pasannānam, 36  
 Ayam vammam, 48 sq.  
 Ayudo balado dhiro, 42  
 Kāle dadanti, 41  
 Dadam piyo hoti, 40  
 Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41  
 Dāhiddiyam dukkham loke,  
 353 sq.  
 Na asseṣu na omeṣu, 359  
 Na socanāya na paridevanā-  
 ya, 56, 62  
 Nirayesa bhayam disvā, 213  
 Nekkhammam adhimuttassa,  
 378  
 Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43  
 Padumam yathā kokanandam,  
 239  
 Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337  
 Bhayam dukkham rogo, 311  
 Bhuttā bhogā bhātā bhacca,  
 46  
 Manāpadāya labhato manā-  
 pam, 50, 51  
 Manussabhiṭam sambud-  
 dham, 346 sq.  
 Mahodadhim aparimitam ma-  
 hāśaram, 52  
 Mātāpitukiccekaro, 78  
 Yathā pi cando, 34  
 Yathā pi megho, 34  
 Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44  
 Yassa saddhā Tathagate, 54  
 Ye dassanavarām laddhā, 329  
 Yo ubh'ante viditvāna, 399,  
 401  
 Yo nam bhurati sabbadā, 38  
 Yo papañcam anuyatto, 294,  
 295  
 Yo paṇam atimātetī, 205  
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,  
 75  
 Saṅkapparāgo puriṣṣen kā-  
 mo, 411  
 Sattugaru dhammagarū, 331  
 Saddhaya silena ca yā pa-  
 vaḍḍhati, 80  
 Saddhaya silena ca yo pa-  
 vaḍḍhati, 80  
 Sallape asihattena, 69  
 Sākhāpattaphalopeto, 43  
 Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373  
 Selo yathā ekaghaṇo, 379  
 Hito bahunnam patipajja  
 bhoge, 47



## CORRECTIONS.

---

Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca

" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi°

" 38 line 17 *read* °parijānā (M. Ph. have °parijānā)

" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vagga

" 56 line 28 *read* sa° eva

" 62 line 16 *read* sac° eva

" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam

" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca k'āṅgehi

" 219, headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga

" 332 line 26 *read* sotāpanna 'mha

" 370 line 24 *read* 'Atthitay°

" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti

---

N<sup>o</sup> C CATALOGUED.

22/10/1950



1870









Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

9171

Call No. BPa 3 / Ang / Moh

Author—Morris Richard,

Title—Anguttara Nikaya

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.